#### **CHAPTER 1**

#### INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY

As student achievement scores continue to become the instrument of choice for identifying effective academic institutions, today's public schools are adopting a standards-based educational system that obligates all students to achieve performance standards in specified curricular areas. States have expanded the use of test results to evaluate teacher and school effectiveness. The state of Virginia is just one of many states to implement a program requiring all students to attain a certain level of proficiency on state-mandated standards. The stakes are high, and educators are feeling the pressure to perform.

# **The Perception of Public Schools**

Schools continue to be the object of faultfinding as assessment indicators help critics paint a bleak picture of the condition of American education. Could the public be expecting too much from our schools? Even though politicians and society have long been interested in education, the system continues to be viewed as a constant disappointment. The public often feels the need to return to the "good old days" of education, but Schlechty (1997) reminded us that the good old days might not have been so good. He demonstrated the criticism that schools are inadequate has been apparent since the late 1860s. Books such as Mortimer B. Smith's *And Madly Teach* (1949), Albert Lynd's *Quackery in the Public Schools* (1953), and Arthur E. Bestor's *Educational Wastelands* (1953) illustrate vividly the public's past indictments of public education.

Mulkeen et al. (1986) revealed that American society has dramatically changed, as has the quality of education. "Academic standards have slipped and test scores have declined" (p. 69). He disclosed that quality became the foremost concern of the 1980s. The goals of education were confused and schools were called on to provide services and transmit values that were formerly expected of community, home, and church. Recent educational reform actions have intensified the push for accountability.

### **Education Reform Movements**

Ravitch (1985), an educational historian, suggested efforts to improve the quality of education for all children have been "crisis driven" (p. 25). She theorized that whatever crisis may exist in public education would soon fade as the public's attention turned to other social or economic concerns. For decades, schools have received criticism from a variety of sources.

Critics have called for a restructuring of the educational system and curriculum reform (Boyer, 1983; Education Commission of the States, 1991), and educators have responded. Calls for more time on task, stronger academic courses, extended school days and years, better teacher preparation programs, more homework, and higher standards have been made (Klein, 1989). Educators have responded to these calls with writing-to-read labs, whole language programs, integrated instruction, enrichment programs, accelerated reading, competency tests, literacy passport tests, and, now, performance standards.

Prominent reports and political forces—the Holmes Group, the Carnegie Commission, and the National Governors' Association—have focused the public's attention on educational matters (Duttweiler & Hord, 1987). Legislators throughout our nation are rediscovering the importance of education. The 1983 report, *A Nation At Risk*, reminded state governors, legislators, school board members, and local officials that they have "the primary responsibility for financing and governing the schools" (National Commission on Excellence in Education, 1983, p. 32). The Commission recommended reporting to the general public individual school progress relative to meeting state standards. At present, many states are pushing for rigorous curricula and higher standards for student achievement in public education. This movement for educational improvement has led many states, including Virginia, to a state curriculum and strengthened accountability.

Virginia's educational reform and accountability movement, the Standards of Learning (SOLs), is attracting a great deal of attention. Published reports in the May 3, 1998, edition of *The Washington Post*; the July 27, 1998, edition of *The Roanoke Times*; and the July 29, 1998, publication of *The Virginia-Pilot* enhanced Virginia's justification for the focus on literacy issues and the preparation of the state's youth for the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Beginning in the 2006-07 school year, 70 percent of a school's student population must pass state tests to maintain accreditation. Will the Standards of Learning be the *final* reform, empowering both teachers and students in Virginia's public schools, leading to excellence?

### Virginia's Reform Agenda

Governors George Allen and Jim Gilmore, the Board of Education, and legislators in the state of Virginia have endorsed state academic standards. There are four major elements in Virginia's reform movement:

- 1. Raising academic standards.
- 2. Measuring student achievement and progress in the new higher standards.
- 3. Ensuring the accountability of schools for student achievement.
- 4. Communicating with parents, taxpayers, and the community at large. (Education Committee, Virginia Department of Education)

Involved in this process is the need to establish what is acceptable performance on the Standards of Learning assessments. Considerable discussion has evolved around blueprints, "cut-off scores," and curriculum integration. Smith, Fuhrman, and O'Day (1994) disclosed that over the past "two and a quarter centuries, the United States has never had explicit education content or performance goals" (p. 13). The state of Virginia and other states are working to change history.

Nearly one third of all students in the nation's public schools fail to graduate, or they receive a diploma even though they are functionally illiterate (Schlechty, 1990); thus, it should be no surprise that educational excellence is lacking in Virginia. In a May 3, 1998 *Washington Post* report by Mark Christie, a member of the Virginia Board of Education, the following rationale was given for Virginia's standards.

- One in four graduates of Virginia public high schools must take remedial work before attempting college classes.
- Nearly one in three sixth-graders in Virginia public schools fails the Literacy Passport Test,
  which measures the most rudimentary levels of language and math skills. In schools where
  students are largely minority, the failure rate is even worse. In Richmond, for example, more
  than half of the sixth-graders fail this basic test year after year.
- Virginia's business community for years has expressed dissatisfaction with employees who
  have Virginia high school diplomas but lack necessary reading, writing, and math skills.
- High school graduates will have more need than ever before for superior language, math, and science skills in a global economy in which the competition for high paying jobs will be fierce. (Christie, 1998)

In a *New York Times* article published in January 1999 by the National Center for Policy Analysis, Archibold reported that nearly every school in Virginia flunked its new battery of standardized tests in English, math, science, and social studies. Statewide, 98 percent of the

1,800 schools failed to measure up in at least one of the four core subject areas that, in the future, will determine whether they maintain or lose their state accreditation (Archibold, 1999).

# The Burden of Teacher Accountability

Most teachers operate from the premise that they only contribute to student learning; therefore, they should not be held accountable for an absolute level of student learning. However, to acquire the "public's trust," more and more educators are being placed in the position of teaching to state-mandated levels. With the pressure of standards accountability, the problem becomes even more frustrating, as Eaton (1999) revealed, because veteran teachers today are yielding to pressure from parents to "dumb down" the curriculum and "inflate" grades. She maintained that teachers who struggle to maintain high standards and hold students accountable are pressured into backing down. Students are frequently allowed to move to another grade or class, often with an easier teacher. Lately, more and more administrators and parents have been requesting that teachers rethink their grades. "Good teachers are inflating grades and lowering expectations in an effort to please well-intentioned parents, stressed-out administrators, and laid-back students" (p. 34).

Daily, teachers participate in staff development activities that focus on the Standards of Learning. They work diligently with peers to complete pacing guides that ensure all tested skills are taught prior to the SOL test administration. Many teachers are required by administrators to label each lesson in plan books with a corresponding SOL objective number. One may assume this focus on teachers, with additional paper and pencil documentation, minimizes the visibility of the contributions of organizational structure, leadership practices, and family on student and school achievement.

Combs (1991) forecasted even more would be asked of the public schools. Changing patterns in family structure, the decline of religion and the church in modern-day society, and a more diverse ethnic, racial, and cultural population are adding significant pressures to institutions of learning. The world educators were preparing children for a hundred and fifty years ago was far more uncomplicated than our world today (Combs, 1991; Schlechty, 1997).

Schools and teachers appear to shoulder the major responsibility of preparing students to become productive, contributing members of society. Because performance and achievement in the standards' movement is anchored in the classroom, there is a sense of urgency for both

teachers and students to perform. Teachers appear to be not only the target of this latest reform wave, but the primary key to proficiency (Carnegie Task Force, 1986).

### Standards and the Local Dilemma

Wayland (1964) emphasized the existence of a national system of agencies concerned with education that influence local decisions. Teacher and principal training institutions, professional associations, accreditation associations, federal and state agencies, and colleges and technical schools have the tendency to reduce local control of education. At present, local teachers in Virginia are spending many hours not in directed instruction, but in aligning adopted textbooks with the state's mandated Standards of Learning. The development of state standards is considered by some to be a threat to local control of education.

State-level strategies have had varying success rates. Corbett and Wilson (1990) identified unintended consequences of high-stakes testing: Diversion from the structure and practices of the school reduced teacher motivation, morale, and collegial interaction, which are counterproductive to improving student learning. On the other hand, aggressive state leadership that unites a comprehensive focus with local district and school development will affect student learning (Odden & Marsh, 1988).

#### **Statement of the Problem**

Most people agree there is a crisis in American education; however, very few agree on an understanding of the nature of the crisis or viable solutions to it. Writers of such educational reports as the *National Educational Goals Panel* (1989: 1994), *Goals 2000: Educate America Act* (1994), and *Putting People First: How We Can Change America* (1992) continue to cite such problems as non-demanding curriculums, low standards, the decline of quality teaching, and schools not meeting the needs of a changing world. One must wonder if excellence, meaning improved student achievement, can be mandated.

School divisions in the state of Virginia are developing educational policies that address the state's Standards of Learning. Administrators and teachers are searching for innovative ways to adapt the curriculum to guarantee student success on the state's learning standards. The demand for both student and teacher accountability has created an intense anxiety among all persons involved in the educational process. As educators are grappling to achieve a proficient

status on the state's tests, parents and taxpayers are wondering why schools are performing so poorly. Being an active participant in this process inspires me to want to investigate variables that influence student and teacher achievement on the Virginia Standards of Learning assessments. Two schools will be studied to determine what makes one school more successful than another in meeting the state's mandated standards.

Schools are complex institutions whose major purpose is that of producing intelligent, responsible citizens for society. For years, educators and policymakers have endeavored to determine why some schools are successful in promoting student achievement and others are not. This is the present case in Virginia with the new SOL assessments. Some schools are doing well while others are doing poorly. What makes the difference? This is the focus of this study.

### **Research Questions**

The primary research question is as follows:

What variables distinguish high-gain schools from low-gain schools in Virginia?

The following questions will guide the research:

- 1. What variables within a school affect SOL test results?
  - a) What do principals do to affect SOL test results?
  - b) What do teachers do to affect SOL test results?
  - c) How does the culture of the school affect SOL test results?
  - d) How do the characteristics of principals and teachers relate to the performance of students on the SOL tests?
- 2. What variables outside the school affect SOL test results?
  - a) How do parents affect a school's SOL test results?

### **Theoretical Framework**

This exploratory analysis will focus on two elementary schools to discover what makes one school more successful than the other school in achieving a higher percentage rate passing the SOLs by content areas. It is important to understand that schools are surrounded by environments that impact their instructional programs in various ways (Figure 1). There are two types of variables in the framework of this study—antecedent and end result.

#### Antecedent Variables

The antecedent variables included in this study are the organization of the schools, the leadership practices of the principals, the culture of the schools, instruction, and parent support. The observer will not measure certain constructs. These constructs include student learning, student motivation, the personality of the student, intelligence of the student, and the values held by the student.

# End Result Variables

The second type of variable is the end result variable. These outcome variables are third and fifth grade students' SOL test results in English and math for the spring of 1998 and spring of 1999.

# **Significance of the Study**

Effective schools have been identified as having an enduring relationship among instructional staff members. Principal, teacher, and parent beliefs, behaviors, and cultural covenants at Site A and Site B will be the focus of this study in an attempt to discover what may contribute to exemplary student performance on the third grade and fifth grade SOL English and math assessments. The exploration of a school's organization, leadership practices, culture, teaching behaviors of instructional personnel, and parent support may lead to identifiable characteristics that significantly promote student achievement on the state's mandated standards.

#### **Definitions**

<u>Culture of the school</u>, according to Schein (1985), is "a pattern of basic assumptions—invented, discovered, or developed by a given group as it learns to cope with its problems of external adaptation and internal integration—that has worked well enough to be considered valid and, therefore, to be taught to new members as the correct way to perceive, think, and feel in relation to those problems" (p. 9). Item 3 on the interview questionnaire provided by interviewed principals and teachers will, for the purpose of this study, identify the school's culture (see Appendices D and E).

<u>Instruction</u> for this study is defined as the process of teaching, informing, and imparting knowledge. It will be directly related to the preparation of students for the Standards of Learning assessments. Items 3 and 4 will be used to identify the school's instructional program.

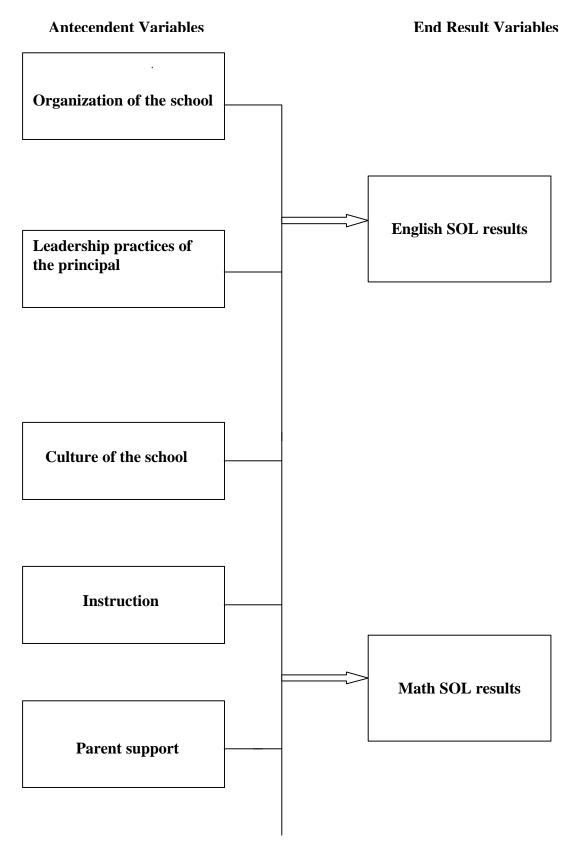


Figure 1. Study model of school variables affecting SOL test results in English and mathematics.

<u>School effectiveness</u> is defined in this study as exemplary performance on Virginia's Standards of Learning assessments in the skill areas of English and math. These standards, adopted in June 1995, set forth minimum expectations for student learning and achievement for every child from kindergarten through grade 12 in the four major academic areas of English (which includes reading and writing), math, science, and history and social science, (history, geography, civics, and economics). They also incorporate computer technology standards intended to result in computer literacy for all students before they enter high school. Standards of Learning test results reflect the percentage rate of students passing each SOL test for individual schools. Results are given for math and English, spring 1998 and spring 1999, respectively. Also, the percentage rate of change for grades 3 and 5 from spring 1998 to spring 1999 in math and English results will be used to identify high-gain and low-gain schools (see Tables 3 and 4). A high-gain school in this study is one that has made significant gains in the percentage rate passing third and fifth grade English and math skills based on spring 1999 SOL test results when compared to spring 1998 test results. A low-gain school is one that has made little or no gains in the percentage rate passing the English and math skills based on the 1999 SOL test scores when compared to the 1998 SOL tests results.

Leadership practices of the principal for the purpose of this study are defined as the process of working with and through others to accomplish individual school goals effectively and efficiently. Effective leaders create a culture that promotes both student and teacher achievement. In this study leadership in the school will be identified by interview item 2 contained in Appendices D, E, and F. Exemplary leaders establish clear policies and goals. They are good listeners, encourage risk-taking, inspire others to do their best, communicate a strong vision, are politically skillful and sensitive, respond well to organizational conflict, lead with an emphasis on culture, are highly imaginative and creative, and are student-centered (Kouzes & Posner, 1995).

Organization is defined as a group of people governed by well-established rules and standards of behavior whose environment is shaped by goals, leadership practices, relationships, concern for students, a vision, and a commitment to quality. Item 1 on the interview questionnaires will be used to distinguish organizational characteristics of exemplary schools (see Appendices D and E). Exemplary school characteristics include an instructional focus, well established rules and policies, power that is evenly distributed, constant change as an accepted

part of the organization, and goals and practices that are conducive to student achievement. The strength of the school is shared responsibility and highly developed collegial bonds.

<u>Parent support</u> for this study will be defined as an individual's active participation in the educational process of their child. These persons have legal guardianship or are persons who are the primary caretakers of children enrolled in and attending the public schools. Items 4 and 5 on the interview questionnaires define parental support (see Appendices D, E, and F). Exemplary schools have parents who create a home environment that supports and encourages learning, are actively involved in activities at school and within the community, and communicate readily with the school.

#### **Overview of the Dissertation**

This dissertation is divided into five chapters. In Chapter 1, the theoretical framework of the study is described and research questions are addressed. Chapter II explores the literature. Chapter III discusses data collection and the method of analysis. Chapter IV presents themes that emerge from the study. Chapter V is a summary of the research findings and implications for future research are acknowledged.

The public's continued disappointment with public education and the call for both teacher and student accountability is demanding a response from educators. This study will focus on two schools and what makes one more successful in promoting student achievement on the Standards of Learning assessments. Highlighted in the study will be each school's organizational structure, leadership practices, teachers' instructional behavior, culture, and parental support that influence student performance on the new state standards.

#### **CHAPTER 2**

#### REVIEW OF RELATED RESEARCH

Prior to the examination of individual school qualities, it is important to have an appreciation of the characteristics associated with exemplary schools. Organizational structure of the school, leadership practices of the principal, the culture of the school, the instructional behaviors of teachers, and the individual school's parent support for education will be explored in the literature to determine strategies for improving individual school effectiveness in meeting the Standards of Learning requirements and achieving higher student performance scores.

### **Organizational Structure**

Goodlad (1984) described schools as "total entities." This led researchers to begin focusing on the organization of the school (p. 17). A great deal has been written about the importance of organizational structure to the success of a school system and student performance. An early study of individual demographic characteristics and attitudes within social welfare agencies suggested structural properties were more highly associated with rate of program change than attitude toward change (Hage & Aiken, 1970). This implied that the structure of an organization might be more crucial for successful implementation of change than the particular combination of personality types in an organization.

Research on academic organizations demonstrates that the administrator directly controls or manipulates organizational structure (Baldridge & Deal, 1975). The structure of an organization promotes individual achievement and performance. It is important to have an understanding of factors that may contribute to an organization's success. Bolman and Deal (1984) stated:

Organizations do not change when we want them to, yet they change rapidly when we wish they would not. Even though a substantial slice of organizational resources go to employees in the form of salary, benefits and privileges, employees are more discontent and apathetic than committed and satisfied. (p. 1)

They reported that it is only within the last twenty-five years that social scientists have studied organizations, "how they work or why they often fail to work" (p. 2). Bolman and Deal theorized that managers could increase their effectiveness by utilizing four "frames" which can help them to order the world and make better decisions. They caution not to be locked in a single path, as it

will likely produce "error and self-imprisonment" (p. 4). Bolman and Deal implied managers who understand their own frame and can rely on more than one frame or perspective would better understand and manage their organizations.

# Organizing for Effective Leadership

To gain a sense of reality concerning the respective organizations of selected schools, the four domains which Bolman and Deal (1984) referred to as "frames" necessary for effective leadership will be reviewed.

The structural frame is a frame that emphasizes the importance of formal roles and relationships. Structures are commonly depicted in organization charts. Organizations assign responsibilities to members and establish rules, policies, and management hierarchies to coordinate varying activities. Problems arise when the structure does not fit the situation.

The human resource frame is a frame that establishes its territory because people inhabit organizations. Individuals have needs, feelings, and prejudices. They have skills and limitations. They have a capacity to learn and even a greater capacity to defend old attitudes and beliefs. The key to effectiveness is to tailor the organization to people. Problems occur when human needs are smothered.

The political frame is a frame that views organizations as sites with scarce resources where power and influence continuously affect the allocation of resources among individuals or groups. Bargaining, coercion, and compromise are all part of everyday life in the organization. Coalitions form around specific issues. Problems arise because power is unevenly distributed or is so broadly dispersed that it is difficult to get anything done. Solutions are the result of political skill and insight.

*The symbolic frame* is a frame that abandons the assumptions of rationality that appears in the other frames and treats the organization as treated or carnival. Organizations are viewed as being held together by shared values and culture rather than by goals or policies. They are powered by rituals, ceremonies, stories, heroes, and myths rather than by rules, policies and managerial authority. Organization is drama, and problems occur when actors play their parts poorly. (p. 5-6)

In a pilot project conducted by the National Center for Educational Leadership (NCEL) Bolman and Deal's (1993) four human organizational frames were illustrated by using everyday experiences that relate to leadership behaviors. The project was organized to train principals to think more flexibly. Three hundred Singapore principals; 50 volunteer principals from Broward County, Florida; and principals from Beaverton, Oregon, participated in this reframing workshop. The idea of frames was introduced, and their relationships to leadership practices were used in the workshop setting. Hallinger et al. (1993) illustrated the four human organizational frames administratively. Principals with effective structural leadership traits think clearly, pay attention to details, are well organized, and provide clear and consistent goals and directions. Effective principals possess good human resource traits. These persons demonstrate support and concern for others. They are consistently responsive to others, they listen well, and they are open to new ideas. Principals with effective human resource skills are highly participative managers. Political dimensions of effective principals include the ability to mobilize people and resources. These persons are highly persuasive and influential. Politically adept principals respond well to organizational conflict and are politically sensitive and skillful. Symbolic dimensions of effective principals describe persons that inspire others to excel. These persons communicate a strong vision. They generate loyalty and lead with an emphasis on culture. Principals possessing symbolic strength are highly imaginative and creative and charismatic. One can readily see the relationship between the frames and the characteristics of effective leaders. Multiframe thinking releases administrators' stress and enhances their effectiveness (Bolman & Deal, 1993). In this study, these leadership characteristics will be associated with principals of exemplary schools.

### **Organizational Change**

Baldridge and Deal (1983) considered some basic assumptions about organizational change. First, they asserted that organizational change is natural and fundamental. They emphasized that organizations change constantly and that change is a stable feature of organizational behavior. Second, these authors assumed that most of the important changes are unplanned and governed by a flow of events, people, and chance. They affirmed that changes come as a result of large-scale social emphases, new laws, the economy, and factors beyond the control of administrators, faculty, and students. Third, they made the assumption that there was no need for a special "change theory" because change and transformation are constant in

organizational life and change does not always occur in predictable ways (Baldridge & Deal, 1983). The implementation of state standards supports this theory of organizational change because the standards were imposed on state educators.

# Structure of Change in Educational Organizations

In understanding educational organizations it is essential that we focus on what may bring about change in a public school system. Meyer and Rowan (1983) discussed three factors that promote change:

- 1. The pressure for change has shifted from inside to outside educational organizations. In the 1960s and 1970s many changes in education were initiated by professionals inside the schools, colleges, or universities. Behind these changes were the hopes that better education could cure many social ills. Administrators thought they had a vision of necessary improvements, and they, along with teachers, could be "change agents." Since that time, pressures for change have moved to outside constituencies. The pressures are to "reform" educational organizations—particularly to make them more accountable and efficient.
- 2. The incentives for change have shifted from voluntary improvements to mandatory requirements. Earlier innovations were either voluntary actions at the local level or projects encouraged by state and federal incentives. Over time, voluntary incentives gave way to requirements. Court-ordered desegregation, state mandated competency testing for teachers and students, preschool programs for developmentally delayed, and federal and state regulations governing special education are just some of the outside influences on the educational system, actions at the local level or projects encouraged by state or federal incentives. Title III and IV of the Higher Education Act made monies available to post-secondary institutions wanting new ventures.
- 3. <u>Changes have occurred in response to growth.</u> New programs, expanding clientele, and optimism or terminating programs, shrinking markets, pessimism and frustration may be the "common denominator" in many educational organizations. (p. 6)

Researchers have revealed there are several leadership factors that encourage staff innovations. The principal must have an accurate perception of the values and skills of staff members. Second, staff members need to be aware of the priority that the principal places on the

improvement of classroom teaching (Chesler et al., 1975). Chesler and associates' research demonstrated a principal's sensitivity is related positively to a staff's tendency to change. They concluded principals with innovative staffs were in tune with their teachers' feelings and values about education and better informed about their informal relationships. Conversely, principals with less innovative staffs relate more formally to their teachers and fail to consider their values and emotional associations.

Principals must act in ways that demonstrate support for staff innovations. Chesler and associates proposed the principal should publicly support new classroom practices to have innovative teachers. Principals with innovative staffs are professionally oriented, encourage improved classroom processes, encourage teacher growth, and are continually evaluating student learning. Principals that do not demonstrate their support publicly for staff innovations are "administratively" oriented (Chesler et al., 1975, p. 325). These principals according to Chesler et al. desire a smooth running school and are extremely responsive to administrative superiors. Professional leaders constantly evaluate the effect their behavior is having on the staff.

Fullen (1993) determined there were eight lessons learned from past decades of change that uncover some basic insights about the process for educational change. For the purpose of this study, three of these lessons will be briefly discussed. First, people cannot be made to change. They cannot be forced to develop certain skills or to think differently. Second, change is not a blueprint. One does not know what is important until it transpires from the process. Third, problems are the route to deeper change and satisfaction. The least successful schools engage in "shallow coping"—doing nothing, procrastinating, doing it the usual way, easing off, or increasing pressure. Successful schools search deeper for solutions to problems. They make interventions in staffing, training, and redesigning programs (Fullen, 1993).

Educational organizations are normally faced with reforms that are politically driven, pendulum-like in popularity, and short-lived (Sirotnik, 1999). Sirotnik alleged if education is to be improved it would be through renewal, a process of individual and organizational change. By nurturing the "spiritual, affective, and intellectual connections" in the lives of educators, professionals would have a moral obligation as "stewards of their schools" (p. 608). Sirotnik thought a more positive approach to educational improvement would be through responsibility rather than accountability, because accountability considered only the past.

Fullan (1991) stated one can effectively mandate things that do not require thinking or skill to implement and that can be monitored by close supervision. He admitted changes that require skill and certain beliefs on the part of the implementer would not be realized. To accomplish educational goals, one cannot mandate what matters—skills, creative thinking, and committed action (McLaughlin, 1990).

In a study to develop a comprehensive database to explore school governance and organization of American high schools, Chubb (1987) asserted that effective schools cannot flourish unless superintendents, school boards, and other outside authorities delegate meaningful control over school policy, personnel, and practices to the schools themselves. He, along with colleague Moe, stated that school performance is unlikely to significantly improve by any measure that fails to recognize schools as institutions—complex organizations, composed of interdependent parts, governed by well-established rules and norms of behavior. Chubb emphasized that learning does not depend on any particular instructional practice, on tests or homework, but on the "school's organization as a whole, on their goals, leadership, followership, and climate" (p. 4).

Sergiovanni (1987) revealed that an effective school had come to mean a school whose students achieve well in basic skills as measured by standardized tests. Studies by Edmonds (1979) and Brookover and Lezotte (1979) indicated effectiveness in schools was determined by student performance on standardized tests of reading and math skills. Most educators believe that reading, language arts, and math are essential subjects for students and for their future educational progression and performance.

Chubb and Moe (1990) acknowledged that academically successful schools had distinctive organizational characteristics. These researchers asserted that school organization alone is capable of shifting student achievement gains by more than one full year during the four years of high school. Heck et al. (1990) found that three latent leadership variables (school governance, instructional organization, and school climate) affect student achievement.

## The Plight of Leadership

The public school system is a complex organization. Chubb and Moe (1990) identified four basic dimensions fundamental to the performance of public schools: personnel, goals, leadership, and practices. These dimensions play a special role in promoting organizations;

however, principals often discover they have limited control in who works in their schools because personnel decisions are constrained by formal rules designed and imposed by higher levels of government. Tenure regulations, certification requirements, and other civil-service-like protections enacted by public officials were designed to insulate teachers from political influence (Chubb & Moe, 1990). Principals of schools are often prevented from staffing the organization and arranging incentives according to their best judgment. Even though principals may value expertise, enthusiasm, collegiality, parental involvement, and sensitivity toward students and their concerns, they may be prevented from securing teachers who possess these same qualifications or from eliminating those who do not. For the most part, principals are stuck with teachers, teachers are stuck with principals, and teachers are stuck with one another (Chubb & Moe, 1990). This leaves the school organization vulnerable to conflict and discontent.

Leadership is implicit in what we know about personnel and goals. Chubb and Moe (1990) suggested that public school principals are systematically denied much of what it takes to *lead*. Most everyone knows the easiest way to get into trouble is to initiate bold, aggressive moves.

# Allegiance of Organizational Members

Organizational cultures are created by leaders (Schein, 1985). Schein stated "culture and leadership are two sides of the same coin, and neither can be understood by itself" (p. 2). He indicated leadership and culture management are essential to understanding and making organizations effective. When leadership skills have meaning and are efficiently placed into practice, leadership becomes a cultural expression, an inspiration (Sergiovanni, 1981). Sergiovanni stated this cultural expression consists of a set of norms, beliefs, and principles to which members of an organization give allegiance. Schein (1985) defined culture as:

A pattern of shared basic assumptions—invented, discovered, or developed by a given group as it learns to cope with its problems—that has worked well enough to be considered valid and, therefore, to be taught to new members as the correct way to perceive, think, and feel in relation to those problems. (p. 9)

Organizations have internal and external issues to deal with, and Schein stated that people learn how to deal with them using perceptual, cognitive, and emotional responses. These

responses form the basic culture that does more than just solve problems. It's a culture that, once acquired, reduces anxiety.

Schein admitted there are many meanings of the word culture. He described culture as a "learned product" of group experience. He wrote that culture was learned and taught, and that the key element of culture was brought about by the structure of the organization. He theorized organizational structure stabilized relationships and served to develop roles and positions that permitted members of the organization to develop "stable expectations" of each other (p. 122).

# Challenge for Leadership

Today, administrators are faced with the national and state agencies, courts, education associations, parents, school board members, and special interest groups "knowing" what's best for the public school and vying for control. In 1983 Boyer wrote of a crisis in leadership that was seriously undermining the effectiveness of the nation's schools. Mulkeen (1981) stated the challenge for school administrators is not only to manage a school with clarity, vision, and purpose, but also to do this with an understanding of the shared values behind the vision to allow room for autonomy and creative expression. He recognized the challenge is to create a school where the administrator is visible; fosters a caring climate for staff, children, and parents; and encourages internal initiative, experimentation, and excitement. This must be done if schools are to achieve even a small measure of excellence (Mulkeen, 1981). Effectiveness is measured by the extent to which a "compelling vision" empowers others to excel; the extent to which meanings are found in one's work; and the extent to which individual and organization are bound together by common commitment in a mutually rewarding symbiotic relationship (Sergiovanni & Corbally, 1984, p. 71). The challenge today is for leaders to develop a consensus around values that constitute an effective culture—high expectations, commitment, mutual respect, confidence, continuous improvement, risk-taking, and an "insistence that students will learn" (Stolp & Smith, 1997, p. 160).

## The Principal as a Leader

Leadership is a topic that has been written about by many researchers in the corporate world and in the realm of education. People have exerted a great deal of effort searching for what constitutes a leader. People in leadership positions have actively sought strategies that develop

effective leaders. Many people believe leadership is an art, while others proclaim it is a process. What exactly is leadership, and what does leadership have to do with exemplary schools?

Rosen and Brown (1996) concluded that leadership is not a status. "Leaders inspire rather than intimidate, motivate rather than monitor, mobilize rather than manage" (p. 15). They believed that leadership is an "activity." To emphasize this concept, Rosen and Brown preferred to use the word *leading* instead of leadership. They maintained that "leading does something," and that leading enables a group of people to "pursue a shared vision and create extraordinary results" (p. 15).

Lashway et al. (1996) identified several qualities of an effective leader. They stated leaders have high levels of energy and involvement. Principals effective in facilitating instructional improvement are actively involved (Hord & Hall, 1984). Principals actively involved walk the hallways and drop in on classes instead of sitting behind a desk in the administrative office.

Lashway et al. stated effective leaders have competence—intellectually (tacit knowledge, practical know-how), technically (ability to demonstrate instructional skill and knowledge of teaching), and interpersonally (excellent expressive ability and listening skills). Effective principals listen to students, community, and staff members (Gorton & McIntyne, 1978). These writers revealed that effective principals have as their strongest asset, the ability to work with different kinds of people and understand people. Bass (1990) described effective leaders as those persons emotionally expressive, self-confident, independent, and insightful. By being insightful, he confirmed effective leaders were able to present a clear vision for the future and the conviction of attaining it. Effective leaders have a high degree of self-efficacy. Effective leaders are secure, not threatened by new ideas or conflicts (Blumberg & Greenfield, 1986). Effective leaders have a moral strength—they do the right things (Kouzes & Posner, 1995; Sergiovanni, 1992).

# The Principal as an Instructional Leader

The position of the principal has been approached from that of manager, politician, and instructional leader. With the latest emphasis on student achievement and teacher accountability, principals are being pressured to be instructional leaders. Effective schools researchers indicate that the principal is the person responsible for improving student achievement. Based on a review of the professional literature, Austin (1979) and Lewis (1986) concluded that the leadership of the principal is central to school effectiveness. It has also been found that the teacher's perception of

the school principal as an instructional leader is the most powerful determinant of teachers' satisfaction with their professional role (Smith & Andrews, 1989).

Improving teacher perceptions of the principal as an instructional leader is essential to reading and mathematics achievement of students, particularly among historically low-achieving students (Smith & Andrews, 1989). If the quality of schools is to be improved, principals' professional practices must be improved. According to Smith and Andrews, this requires an understanding of the meaning of "instructional leadership" and the development of programs designed to select and educate principals who can perform these roles.

In their analysis of student achievement outcomes, Andrews and others found when behavioral descriptors were used to group schools in which teachers perceived their principals to be strong, average, or weak instructional leaders, there were significant differences in incremental growth in student achievement. Schools directed by principals who were perceived by their teachers to be strong instructional leaders exhibited significantly greater gain scores in achievement in reading and math than did schools operated by average and weak instructional leaders (Smith & Andrews, 1989).

Principals in high-performance schools express different priorities than principals in low-performance schools. Principals in academically successful schools lead students and teachers in a distinctly different direction than principals in unsuccessful schools. The direction in low-performing schools is that of ranking basic literacy, good work habits, citizenship, and occupational skills above where principals in high-performance schools rank them. These are important goals, but principals in successful schools give greater priority to academic excellence, personal growth and fulfillment, and human relations skills (Chubb & Moe, 1990).

Principals in high-performance schools articulate goals that are more academically ambitious and clearer than do principals in low-performing schools. Chubb and Moe (1990) reported effective schools seem to be headed by principals who have a clear vision of where they are going, who are knowledgeable enough about teaching and education to help teachers and students work toward desired ends, and who are able to protect schools from the kinds of demands that make it difficult for schools to operate on a professional basis.

Principals of high- and low-performance schools differ in the basic motivations they bring to their jobs. Principals, when asked to rank a variety of possible reasons for assuming their

current positions, gave four reasons that distinguished high-performance schools from low-performance schools. Principals in high-performing schools gave higher priority to gaining control over their school's curriculum; gaining control over their school's personnel; and gaining control over their school's policies. Principals in low-performance schools chose to advance their careers. America's low-performance schools appear to be headed by principals who perceive their roles to be more that of a "middle manager," while high-performance schools seem to be run by persons who view themselves more as educational leaders (Chubb & Moe, 1990).

According to Chubb and Moe (1990), teachers in high-performance schools state that principals tend to show a greater propensity to know what kind of school they want, to value innovation and new ideas, and to keep apprised of where the school is going. High-performance schools are more likely than low-performance schools to be led by principals who are above average in vision. Blumberg and Greenfield (1986) brought to light that successful principals are pro-active and direct behaviors at formulating and articulating a vision of what the school can become. Lipsitz (1984) concluded that effective middle school principals made their schools' members feel special. Each authoritative principal had a "driving vision," and they institutionalized this vision in program and structure.

#### **School Cultures**

Every school is different, each having its own personality. Some schools are perceived as being good schools, others are not. Geertz (1973), a noted anthropologist, stated culture represents both a written and implied message. A school's mission statement may identify written goals for student achievement, and the unwritten goals may be evidenced by the value the school places on student academic success (Stolp & Smith, 1997). These researchers recognized school culture as everything from nonverbal communication (Does a teacher nod and smile when passing a student in the hallway?) to the walls of the cafeteria (Are they painted in institutional blue or decorated with a mural?). Stolp and Smith wrote that the most important aspects of culture are those whose meaning is shared by members of the organization. Culture is concerned with those things that give life meaning (Maxwell & Thomas, 1991).

Some schools are more structured than others, and some schools have a higher rate of turnover than others do. Some schools have teachers that more willingly get involved in the decision-making process, while other schools house reluctant participants. In a study of high

involvement elementary schools, Edwards (1998) discussed an elementary school's journey to high involvement built on shared experiences. These experiences led to personal and trusting relationships; relationships that appear to define the school's culture.

Handy and Aitkin (1986) studied schools as organizations and reported that cultural organization may be extremely strong and sometimes foreign from surrounding organizations. They affirmed there was no one right culture because all cultures are "good in the right place" (p. 85). These researchers suggested that successful organizations have a "mix" of four cultures. The four cultures they identified can be observed in schools.

The first type of culture is the *club culture* (Handy & Aitkin, 1986). This culture focuses on the founder or head of the organization. The club culture is described as a "spider" web with the head or founder of the group at the center. This culture functions as a club, promoting the ideas of the founder and like-minded people. Everyone knows one another's mind. This is a very personal culture. Handy and Aitkin considered the strength of this culture to be communication.

The second type of culture is the *role culture*. The role culture has a set center and a set of roles linked to each other. Individuals occupy roles specified as job descriptions. Rules, handbooks, and evaluation procedures ensure a managed organization. This culture is sometimes predictable and boring.

The third culture is the *task culture*, which centers on the completion of tasks. Handy and Aitkin (1986) stated that most primary schools are task cultures with members working in groups sharing responsibilities in a cooperative manner without much formal hierarchy. Members in this culture are friendly. They have lead teachers rather than managers. They reward success with additional assignments. The task culture appears to be composed of groups of people who spend large amounts of time discussing problems and searching for solutions. Groups in this culture change as tasks change.

The *person culture* is the last type of culture identified by Handy and Aitkin (1986). "Because organizations are people, people have their own preferences and inclinations" (p. 91). The talents of individuals within the organization are the focus of this culture. It is a difficult culture to run according to Handy and Aitkin. Persons in this culture can be persuaded but not commanded.

A positive school culture is associated with higher student motivation and achievement, increased teacher collaboration, and improved attitudes among teachers toward their jobs (Stolp & Smith, 1997). Studies by Fyans and Maehr (1990) presented strong evidence that school culture relates to motivation and ultimately, school achievement. McLaughlin and Talbert (1993) stated that cultural norms that characterized the context in which teachers work influence teachers' sense of efficacy with students. Schools with weak professional learning communities are instructionally ineffective with students (McLaughlin & Talbert, 1993; Newman & Wehlage, 1995; Rosenholtz, 1989). More than almost any other factor, the sense of a professional community in schools enhances student achievement (Moffett, 2000).

#### The Role of the Teacher in Student Achievement

Teachers are key players in any educational reform movement. Teachers should be knowledgeable about assigned subject matter and possess the skills necessary to be effective teachers. Combs (1991) reminded us that knowledge of subject matter is no guarantee of good teaching. He stated an understanding of children and the developmental stages and processes they encounter serve to enhance the professional skills of teachers. Researchers have been unable to establish any single method that distinguishes a good teacher from a poor one. Methods are complex and must fit so many variables that it would be extremely difficult to find a universal method that promises success for all teachers (Combs, 1991). Brophy (1982) alleged teacher expectations, role definitions, and sense of efficacy as essential teacher characteristics or behaviors associated in producing student learning and achievement.

A whole series of studies on good teachers and poor teachers (including administrators) demonstrate "good practitioners can be clearly distinguished from poor ones on the nature of their belief systems" (Combs, 1991, p.78). Combs indicates good teaching is dependent upon teacher belief systems, specifically what teachers believe about themselves, their students, their subject assignments, and their profession. A study of urban elementary and middle schools by Kushman (1992) supports this theory. Kushman examined the relationship of teacher commitment to student learning. He stated teachers demonstrate a commitment to student learning by a sense of teacher efficacy (the belief that a teacher can make a difference in student learning), the expectation that students will learn, and a willingness to put forth the effort required for student

learning to occur. Kushman pointed out a correlation between teacher commitment to student learning and gains in student achievement.

As a result of reviewing 18 studies relative to social and service agencies, Combs (1991) identified important characteristics of good and poor practitioners in the "helping" professions:

- Good teachers and administrators are person-centered. They are sensitive to how things seem to the person they work with. They are tuned in to the personal meanings or perceptions of those they hope to teach and use this information to guide their own thinking and action. Poor practitioners, on the other hand, are preoccupied with how things seem to them. Good practitioners have the empathy characteristic, which keeps them in touch with the fundamental data required to carry out their functions effectively. Good practitioners are people rather than things oriented, more concerned with what is happening with their students or colleagues than with rules, regulations, or the mechanics of their jobs. They are the kinds of persons needed to conceive and operate person-centered schools and programs.
- Good helpers see themselves in positive ways. They see themselves as liked, wanted, accepted, able persons of dignity and integrity. Poor helpers do not. Because they see themselves in positive ways, good administrators and teachers carry themselves with assurance and approach their tasks expecting to be successful and usually are. Such concepts of *self* provide the confidence and security to confront problems, to be innovative, and to be risk-takers. Feeling secure in themselves, good practitioners behave with confidence, and students and colleagues in turn respond to them with trust and respect, making their efforts more likely to succeed.
- Good practitioners see the people they work with in positive ways. They see them as trustworthy, friendly, able, persons of dignity and integrity. Poor helpers have grave doubts about the character and capacities of those they work with. Such attitudes are destructive of reform. Teachers are the frontal operators on whom the process of reform must depend. If one does not believe people are able—then don't let them! If you do not consider people trustworthy you do not give them responsibility. Any reform dependent upon

the conception of others must begin from positive beliefs about those it hopes to influence. The self-renewing, person-centered schools required for effective reform will need teachers and administrators with positive views of students and the people who teach them.

- The behavior of good practitioners is motivated by their beliefs about purposes and goals. Good helpers tend to have opening, freeing goals and purposes rather than controlling, restraining ones. These are the kinds of qualities required for person- centered schools and programs. Poor helpers are unclear or confused about their purposes. To break loose from the status quo requires teachers and administrators ready and willing to innovate and experiment with new assumptions and ways of working.
- The belief systems of good practitioners tend to be self-revealing rather than self-concealing. Good teachers and administrators are authentic. Their behavior comes from deeply held feelings and beliefs. It is not put on. This also applies to methods they use. Poor helpers tend to be self-concealing. Good practitioners operate in the courage of their convictions. They utilize methods that fit the students and circumstance they work with and their own belief systems, even if such methods are quite different from those around them. Such personal integrity and willingness to risk is essential both for effective reforms and for participation in person-centered schools. (Combs, 1991, pp. 79-80)

Teachers should be free to behave as professionals and encouraged to exercise their knowledge and skills with little interference. Confining teachers to "canned curriculum, workbook approaches to techniques, or required methodologies is a shameful waste" (Combs, 1991, p. 80).

In effective schools teachers are a community of learners. They form a professional community in which ideas are shared and nurtured, and the feeling of efficacy is common. Hanushek (as cited in Chubb & Moe, 1990) revealed research indicates that formal qualities—educational credentials of teachers, teacher competency scores, or salary—do not make a significant difference in academic performance. He claimed teacher experience and student

achievement appear to be unrelated. Chubb and Moe asserted those teachers in low-performing schools present more of a problem of absenteeism for their principals than do teachers in high-performing schools. High-performance schools tend to have above average levels of staff harmony; low-performance schools have below average levels (Chubb & Moe, 1990).

Effective teachers maximize learning time, experience fewer disruptions, perform fewer administrative tasks, devote less time to student discipline, and have students focused on academics both in and out of class, getting students to complete more homework. Chubb and Moe (1990) stated, "The big differences in the classrooms of high and low performance schools are not the academic demands on the time of the students, but in the nonacademic demands made on the time of the teachers" (p. 97).

This study will explore the instructional emphasis of each targeted school, paying special attention to teacher expectations for self and students, the schedules of teachers in grades three and five, non-instructional responsibilities assigned to teachers, and the amount of time spent by teachers dealing with student discipline matters. Homework policies will be reviewed at each site, and the average amount of homework assigned daily by teachers will be studied.

# **Teacher Efficacy**

Teacher efficacy is a key element in improving teaching and the quality of schools (Lanier & Sedlak, 1989). Smylie (1990) reported that results of the Rand studies indicated a "robust relationship between teacher efficacy and teacher classroom behavior, student achievement, and individual and organizational change" (p. 48). Bandura (1986) defined self-efficacy as "people's judgments of their capabilities to organize and execute courses of action required to attain designated types of performances" (p. 391). Smylie (1990) asserted self-efficacy was grounded in perceptions of "personal ability, instrumentality, and control linked to future acts" (p. 49). He stated that individuals with a weak sense of self-efficacy are more likely than individuals with a strong sense of efficacy to avoid activities, tasks, or social situations they believe exceed their abilities. Smylie reported a strong sense of efficacy is associated with individuals who actively seek activities that challenge their knowledge and skills, thus, contributing to individual growth. People with strong self-efficacy are more likely to extend more effort and persist longer in that effort than people with weak self-efficacy. He emphasized that people with lower senses of

efficacy tend to dwell upon their personal deficiencies and view potential problems more "formidable" than they really are (p. 52).

This study will examine teachers' attitude toward their abilities and beliefs that their efforts and teaching behaviors will improve student performance. Teacher involvement in the school's programs will be studied to gain insight into their beliefs that they can, and will, make a difference in student achievement, and in their school's Standards of Learning tests results.

### Attributions for Success and Failure

Today's uneasiness regarding "success," especially academic success, is reflected in the educational literature concerned with the determinants of success and failure. Virginia's parents and teachers want children to perform well on the Standards of Learning tests. This motive has educators and the public wondering why some schools attain high-test results on SOL assessments while other schools do not. Educators are vigorously searching for strategies to improve student performance on state-mandated tests.

Weiner's study (as cited in Ames, 1983) proposed the idea of attribution theory of achievement motivation. This theory viewed one's affective and cognitive reactions to a success or failure on an achievement task as a function of the causal attributions used to explain why particular outcomes occurred. Causal attributions are related in systematic ways to feelings of pride and shame, expectancies for the future, and future achievement behavior (Ames, 1983). The model predicted that students attributing their failures on a test to lack of ability would feel shame about doing poorly and would be discouraged in the future on specific tasks. However, students who felt their poor performance on an undertaking was the result of bad luck (a question in which they were weakest happened to be on the test) would feel less shame and would not be discouraged. These students felt their luck would be better the next time. After providing instruction to students, teachers receive feedback about the effectiveness of their behavior in the form of student performance and their own self-assessment. Teachers respond differently to students' performance. Students performing negatively because of lack of ability would not cause teachers to make new changes in their teaching behavior. Students that perform poorly but are not perceived to be weak students will cause teachers to try to alternate teaching strategies (Ames, 1983). Ames concluded that teachers who have a strong belief in the importance of teaching and its associated outcomes (i.e., value competencies and effort in teaching) attribute the

evaluation of their own teaching acts, and associated student outcomes, differently than do teachers who do not hold strongly to this value.

In his writings, Ames (1983) described high-value teachers as those teachers who take the responsibility for their actions and consequent student outcomes. He noted that high-value teachers give credit to the student for successful performance. In contrast, low-value teachers do not place much value on the importance of their efforts and would not be expected to see a relationship between their intentions and student outcomes (Ames, 1983). Ames theorized that high-value teachers believe if students fail, it is the result of ineffective teaching behaviors. He stated that since low-value teachers do not assume that teaching is important, student outcomes are not the result of teacher actions.

Everston (1980) conducted a study dealing with the responses of 39 English teachers and 19 math teachers of junior high school in Texas. Teacher beliefs, expectations, and assumptions about teaching and instructional practices were noted. Student outcomes were measured by an achievement test, and student ratings of teachers were collected. Teachers of high achieving math students (a) ranked high in general liability, (b) took personal responsibility for management and discipline in their classes, and (c) communicated to students the rules of class operations and expectations in their classes. Effective English teachers (a) used a whole class approach, (b) stressed punctuation and capitalization, and (c) demanded that students pay attention to instruction and make up missed work.

Everston concluded that high achieving, high attitude classes show good organization, a high proportion of time spent on instructional activity, and task-oriented instruction. Low achieving, low attitude classes were characterized as chaotic, unstructured, and less task-oriented. Anderson (1982) observed that teacher's high expectations strongly correlate with student achievement. Research suggests time-on task is related to achievement—the more time students spend on task, the more they learn (Bloom, 1976). In this study, teachers will be interviewed to gather information about their teaching behaviors and how these behaviors may influence student performance.

#### The Role of the Parent

One cannot easily dismiss the influence of the socioeconomic effect on children and their school performance, especially since findings of researchers such as Coleman et al. (1966) have

indicated that teachers and schools have little impact on student achievement when compared to the effect of poverty. The biggest measurable differences between schools that have high academic achievement and those that have low academic achievement is the extent to which families "create a home environment that encourages learning, expresses high (but not unrealistic) expectations for their children's achievement and future causes, and become involved in their children's education at school and in the community" (Henderson & Berla, 1994, p. 1).

Researchers indicate parental involvement and attitude make a larger difference in student achievement than the instructional program offered. The strongest and most consistent finding in research on student achievement is that family background is a major influence. It is a major influence because some parents establish basic educational values and school work habits and others do not. The most dramatic differences between families of high- and low-performance schools are in income and education. Two-parent families have a more positive influence on student achievement than single parent families.

Schools that relate well to their communities have student bodies that outperform other schools. Children whose parents help them at home and stay in touch with the school score higher than children of similar aptitude and family background whose parents are <u>not</u> involved (Henderson, 1987). A study of 22 school districts in the metropolitan Milwaukee area found that parental involvement is associated with higher school performance regardless of family income, the grade level of the school, or the location of the school (Phillips et al., 1985).

Effective schools have supportive parents. It should be noted that most parents are equally likely to attend parent-teacher conferences, visit classes, and telephone the school to inquire about problems. "Schools with apathetic, uneducated, or incompetent parents will have less effective support against external threats" (Chubb & Moe, 1990, p. 168). Based on their research, it appears that administrators are more willing to intervene in schools with parents who are less well educated and who demonstrate less interest in or support for their schools.

Several studies illustrate the importance of parental support to student achievement. In a New Haven inner-city elementary school that maintained school committees with selected parent representatives to evaluate programs, help with the selection of staff, and to assist with curriculum needs, student ranked ahead of all other inner-city schools in reading and math skills (Comer, 1980). Three Michigan school districts sought to improve reading scores of their students. All

three schools had parent participation as a component. Reading scores improved as involvement of parents increased (Gillum, 1977). Studies point to higher student achievement when parents participate in school activities, monitor children's homework, and support the beliefs and values of the school (Epstein, 1987; Heath & McLaughlin, 1987).

This study will interview parents, principals, and teachers to determine parental support for the school, specifically, the instructional programs. Interview questions will be used to determine if parents value education and maintain high expectations for teachers and students.

### Summary

Based on a review of the literature, 45 practices associated with exemplary schools have been identified for use in this study. This researcher believes the practices listed in Table 1 are critical for exemplary schools that wish to promote and accomplish high student academic achievement.

Table 1

Characteristics of Exemplary Schools and Researchers Used in the Study

	Ames	Brophy	Baldridge & Deal	Bolman & Deal	Blumberg & Greenfield	Chubb & Moe
Change is a stable feature of the						
school's organizational				X		
behavior.						
Academically effective schools						
have distinctive organizational					X	X
characteristics.						
In effective schools, teachers						
take responsibility for their						
actions and consequent student	X					
outcome.						
Teacher expectations, role						
definitions, and sense of						
efficacy are essential teacher		X				
characteristics associated in						
producing learning and						
achievement.						
Effective schools are free from						
bureaucracy.						X
Effective schools have a positive climate.						X

Table 1 (cont'd)

Characteristics of Exemplary Schools and Researchers Used in the Study

	Ames	Brophy	Baldridge &	Bolman &	Blumberg &	Chubb & Moe
			Deal	Deal	Greenfield	
Principals in high-performance						
schools give priority to gaining						
control over their school's						
curriculum; gaining control over						X
their school's personnel; and						
gaining control over their						
school's policies.						

Table 1 (cont'd)

Characteristics of Exemplary Schools and Researchers Used in the Study

	Kushman	Lipsitz	Edwards	Bloom	Chubb & Moe
In effective schools teachers					
form a professional					X
community—less absenteeism					
and above-average staff					
harmony.					
Effective teachers maximize					
learning time.				X	X
Effective teachers experience					
fewer disruptions.					X
Effective teachers perform					
fewer administrative tasks.					X
Effective teachers devote less					
time to discipline.					X
Effective teachers focus					
students in and out of class by					X
getting them to complete more					
homework.					
Effective schools have					
supportive parents.					X

Table 1 (cont'd)

Characteristics of Exemplary Schools and Researchers Used in the Study

	Kushman	Lipsitz	Edwards	Bloom	Chubb & Moe
Effective schools have teachers					
that expect students to learn	X				
and put forth the effort to					
ensure they learn.					
Effective schools make					
members feel special.		X			
Effective schools have members					
with personal and trusting			X		
relationships.					

Table 1 (cont'd)

<u>Characteristics of Exemplary Schools and Researchers Used in the Study</u>

	Combs	Handy & Aitkin	Henderson	Henderson & Berla	Mulkeen
Effective schools					
have a mix of four					
cultures—club	X	X			
(personal); role; task					
(working in group					
without hierarchy;					
person- (talent of					
individual).					
Good teachers are	X				
person-centered.					
Effective teachers					
see themselves in					
positive ways.	X				
Effective					
practitioners see the					
people they work	X			X	
with in positive					
ways.					
Effective principals					
and teachers are					
motivated by their	X				
beliefs.					

Table 1 (cont'd)

Characteristics of Exemplary Schools and Researchers Used in the Study

	Combs	Handy & Aitkin	Henderson	Henderson & Berla	Mulkeen
Effective principals					
and teachers are	X				
authentic.					
In high-performance					
schools, parents					
help their children at			X		
home and stay in					
touch with the					
school.					
In effective schools,					
parents create a				X	
home environment					
that encourages					
learning.					
Effective schools					
allow room for					X
creativity.					
In effective schools,					
the principal fosters					
a caring climate for					
students, parents,					X
and staff.					

Table 1 (cont'd)

Characteristics of Exemplary Schools and Researchers Used in the Study

	Phillips, Smith & Witte	Rosen & Brown	Schein	Sergiovanni	Sergiovanni & Corbally
Successful schools have		X			
principals that "lead."					
Parent involvement is					
associated with higher	X				
student performance.					
Culture is created by the					
principal.			X		
Effective schools have					
norms, beliefs, and				X	
principles to which					
members give allegiance.					
Effective schools have					
students who achieve well					
in basic skills as measured				X	
by standardized tests.					
Effective schools have a					
principal with a compelling					X
vision, persons empowered					
to excel, and bound to the					
organization by a common					
commitment.					

Table 1 (cont'd)

Characteristics of Exemplary Schools and Researchers Used in the Study

	Smith & Andrews	Stolp & Smith	Lashway, Mazzarella, & Grundy
Effective schools have strong			
leaders.	X		
In effective schools, teachers			
have the perception of the			
principal as an instructional	X		
leader.			
Effective schools have murals in			
hallways.		X	
Effective schools have teachers			
that work collaboratively.		X	
Effective schools have teachers			
with positive attitudes toward			
their jobs.		X	
Effective schools have			
principals and teachers that nod		X	
and smile at students in the			
hallways.			

Table 1 (cont'd)

<u>Characteristics of Exemplary Schools and Researchers Used in the Study</u>

	Smith & Andrews	Stolp & Smith	Lashway, Mazzarella, & Grundy
Effective schools have			
principals that have high energy			X
levels and involvement.			Λ
Effective schools have			
principals that have teacher			X
skills.			A
Effective schools have			
principals that drop in on			X
classes.			A
Effective schools have			
principals that can work with			X
anyone.			Λ

Table 1 (cont'd)

Characteristics of Exemplary Schools and Researchers Used in the Study

	Gorton &	Stolp & Smith	Kouzes &
	McIntyne		Posner
Effective schools			
have principals			
with an		X	
"insistence" that			
students will			
learn			
Effective leaders			
have a moral			X
strength—they			
do the right			
things			

#### **CHAPTER 3**

#### RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

The differences in 1998 and 1999 Standards of Learning test results of two identified elementary schools in northwest Virginia were investigated in this study. One school, a high-gain school, was identified as demonstrating significant gains in the percentage rate of students passing the English and math SOLs from the previous year's test administration. The second elementary school, a low-gain school, was identified on the basis of showing little or no improvement over the previous year's test results. A description of the research methods used in the study is contained in this chapter. The chapter has the following sections: Introduction, Research Design, Population and Sample, Data Collection Procedures and Instrumentation, Data Analysis, and Ethical Issues.

## **Research Design**

This qualitative paper is a comparative case study of a high-gain school and a low-gain school. The researcher is concerned with the understanding of educational actions in an attempt to enrich the thinking of principals, teachers, and parents as they share the responsibility for improving student achievement on the Virginia Standards of Learning assessments.

## **Population**

The population includes all northwest Virginia elementary schools in Region XX Superintendent's Study Group participating in the Virginia SOL assessment program. There are 15 county school divisions, four city school divisions, and 113 individual elementary schools in this region.

## Selection of Cases

The 113 elementary schools were analyzed for comparable grade levels and student numbers. To narrow the number of possible cases, schools with a 1998 fall membership between 350 and 450 students were selected. Three schools fell within this range (see Table 2). All three of these schools contained grades KG-05. Other criteria for consideration were then added to the selection process. These criteria included: (a) the school division's Local Composite Index (LCI), (b) the number of low-income students, and (c) the ratio of pupils to instructional personnel. All four of the schools identified as falling within the membership range also had similar numbers in the four additional criteria areas considered.

Table 2

Elementary Schools in Northwest Virginia Meeting the Selection Criteria

Division & schools	Average daily membership <sup>1</sup>	Local composite index <sup>2</sup>	Number of low income <sup>3</sup>	Percent low income	Ratio of pupils to instructional
G T					personnel K-6
County L					
School C	362	0.2963	193	54.5	18.4
County J					
School B	363	0.2678	224	61.7	18.1
County N					
School A	365	0.3287	185	51.8	18.7

Note. From: School Summary [on line:www.pen.K12.va.us/VDOE/dbpubs/Fall\_Membership/1998/miso86.html and Report on Public Education, 1998 Annual Report. Virginia Department of Education

<sup>1</sup>The daily membership for grades K-12 including (1) handicapped students ages 5-21 and (2) students for whom English is a second language who entered school for the first time after reaching their twelfth birthday, and who have not reached twenty-two years of age on or before August 1 of the school year, for which the first seven months (or equivalent period) of the school year in which state funds are distributed from appropriation. Does not include preschool and postgraduate students. <sup>2</sup>In VA, the state's determination of a locality's ability to pay for education. The formula uses local and state true values of property, adjusted gross income, and taxable retail sales in a weighted formula. <sup>3</sup>Students eligible for free and reduced-price lunch.

The three northwest Virginia elementary schools' results on the 1998 Virginia SOL tests in English and math were then compared to the 1999 Virginia SOL test scores in English and math. The percentage rates of change from the 1998 test results to the 1999 test results were then compared. See Tables 3 and 4 for these results. Of these three elementary schools two, Site A and Site B were consistently low in the 1998 testing in both English and math. These two schools also met two other important criteria: (a) they were located within a 70-mile radius of the home of the researcher, and (b) both schools' leaders were willing to participate in the study.

Table 3

<u>Standards of Learning Assessment Adjusted Results in English and Math, Third Grade, 1998 and 1999</u>

Schools	English	English	% pt.	Math	Math	% pt. of
	1998ª	1999ª	of	1998ª	1999ª	change
			change			
School C	55.80	44.10	-21.00	54.20	55.10	1.50
Site B	42.40	38.80	-08.50	41.70	50.80	21.80
Site A	42.30	53.90	27.42	59.20	79.30	34.00

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Percentage passing by content area.

Report on Public Education, 1998 and 1999 Annual Report

Table 4

<u>Standards of Learning Assessment Adjusted Results in English and Math, Fifth Grade,</u>
1998 and 1999

Schools	English	English	% pt. of	Math 1998 <sup>a</sup>	Math	% pt. of
	1998ª	1999ª	change		1999ª	change
School C	62.50	75.00	2.00	31.80	45.70	43.70
Site B	59.60	63.10	5.90	25.00	20.80	-16.80
Site A	48.30	59.60	23.40	33.00	31.40	-4.90

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Percentage passing by content area.

Report on Public Education, 1998 and 1999 Annual Report

Although Site A and Site B differed in the five additional criteria areas, (a) student population demonstrated a six student variance according to 1998 average daily membership, (b) the LCI for Site A was .0609 more than the LCI for Site B, (c) based on participation in the free and reduced-price lunch program, Site B had a 9.9% higher rate of students from low-income families, (d) Site A has a .6 higher ratio of pupils to instructional personnel.

The differences in student population, Local Composite Index, and ratios of pupils to instructional personnel were miniscule. The 9.9% difference in the number of students from low-income families was more significant. The effect of socioeconomic status on student achievement has implications for this study and will be addressed briefly.

In a study to determine the relationship between student achievement and the physical condition of school buildings and classrooms in Virginia elementary schools, Lanham (1999) discussed indirect influences on student achievement. In an analysis of Standards of Learning third and fifth grade English, math, and technology assessment scores, five variables were found to be significant in explaining the differences in scores among schools. The one variable, percentage of students receiving free and reduced-price lunch accounted for the greatest portion of variance (48.6) percent (pg.109). In English 5 scores, the variance was 52.2 percent. In math 3 and 5 scores, the variance was 25.9 percent and 15.8 percent respectively. Regression analysis conducted established that free and reduced-price lunch participation extends as the first significant variable in the equation. Lanham's data further suggested that student achievement in math appeared to be less effected by socioeconomic factors than student achievement in English or technology. This research would not support the claim that all schools, regardless of socioeconomic status, should achieve the same level of achievement (Lanham, 1999).

The Virginia Department of Education reported that Site A's third grade students made positive gains in English between 1998 and 1999. Math improvement gains were also impressive for this school. Site B school had a less impressive profile. Third grade scores dropped in English in 1999 from the previous year. However, this school did experience an increase in math scores between 1998 and 1999 (see Table 5). Fifth grade Standards of Learning assessment scores mirror the third grade results. Site A demonstrated positive gains in English and a slight loss in math. Site B had a percentage rate loss in English and a drop in math percentage rate as illustrated in Table 5.

Table 5

Comparable Adjusted Percentage Pass Rates, Third and Fifth Grade English and Math, for the High-Gain School and the Low-Gain School

SOL Assessment		Site A			Site B	
Year	1998	1999	% pt. change	1998	1999	% pt.
						change
Third Grade English	42.30	53.85	27.30	42.40	38.81	-8.50
Third Grade Math	59.20	79.25	34.00	41.70	50.75	21.70
Fifth Grade English	57.80	60.00	3.81	61.54	54.72	-11.90
Fifth Grade Math	33.30	31.40	-5.71	25.00	20.80	-16.80

<sup>\* 1999</sup> information is data from fall 1998 combined with spring 1999.

## **School and Community Profiles**

The State Department of Education in 1937 first accredited Site A. The present facility was completed in 1937. It is the smallest of the school division's seven elementary schools. The school is located on Highway 78, which contains fourteen classrooms, a library, a multi-purpose room, kitchen, an office suite and clinic. In October 1973, a new wing was dedicated for students that included a large gymnasium area with moveable walls. This addition houses the kindergarten, first grade, and computer room.

During the fall of 1991, the Novak County School System implemented the middle school program. Site A served kindergarten through grade five and received students from the Lake Elementary area and Hawkins Elementary. Site B is part of the Jacob County School System. It is located on a ten-acre site adjacent to East Main Street, approximately one mile from the business district. The school houses grade kindergarten through grade 5. Facilities are located on one floor with the exception of the electrical equipment room, storage facilities, and a special education class, which are located in the partial basement. The administrative offices and the media center separated the primary and intermediate wings of the building. The building is all-

<sup>\*</sup> Adjusted Pass Rate reflects the percentage of students passing in the subject area.

electric. The physical plant was completed in December 1966 with occupancy in January 1967. Four classrooms were added on in 1983.

The town has a population of approximately 2500 and lies in the beautiful high ridge valley between the Blue Ridge and Allegheny Mountains in the northwestern part of Virginia. The community, covering 144.82 square miles, is uniquely located in two counties, Jacob and Novak. Site B is a historic town on the North Fork of the Lawson River, known as a quaint town.

The town developed into a company town after the Cooper Alkali Works began operation in 1892. People lived in company owned houses, bought from the company store, and depended upon the plant as the chief source of tax revenue to support the town and schools. This relationship came to an end when the plant, at the time a division of Olin Corporation, closed operations over a two-and-a-half year period ending June 30, 1972. The closing was due to economic reasons and to strict new standards of the Virginia Water Control Board.

This phase-out appears to have had a tremendous impact on the community whose residents are mostly native-born Americans of English, Scotch-Irish, or Irish Ancestry and whose families had lived in the area for several generations. Many families have had to relocate. Many remain in the area with some finding employment nearby and others having to drive relative long distances. Many women had to seek jobs outside the home for the first time.

The town has hope for the future and offers many advantages. There are opportunities for hunting, fishing, and other recreation. The town has a nine-hole golf course, two clinics, a Jacob County Health Department Satellite office, and recently embarked on a program to modernize the water works and install a new sewage disposal system. There is an abundant supply of water, electric power and easy access to a well-trained and equipped volunteer fire department and rescue squad.

Although cultural opportunities in the community are somewhat limited, persons interested in the arts and sciences can attend community concerts and other activities at nearby colleges and towns. Civic organizations take an active interest in youth. One example is the Lions Club who often furnishes glasses to indigent children.

The many churches in the area provide a wide range of activities and programs of varying interest for young people. The citizens of the community voluntarily operate little league

programs for the children year round, including baseball, softball, basketball, football, cheerleading, etc. While the town of Site B is limited in size and population, it does offer special advantages. A closely-knit relationship exists between home, school, and community. The environment is such that it is conducive to good family living and the rearing of children. Site B is a quaint, historic town located near the Northwest River.

## **Data Collection Procedures and Instrumentation**

Using multiple methods of data collection, the researcher focused on two individual elementary schools to determine what made one school more successful than the other in student achievement on the Standards of Learning assessments in specific content areas. Each school's performance on the English and math Standards of Learning assessments was used to investigate why one school had high-scoring results and a school with comparable attributes had low-scoring results. Even though English test results varied slightly between the two schools, accountability efforts from both institutions warranted further exploration. The researcher studied how organizational structure, principal leadership practices, instructional practices, school culture, and parental support differed between the two schools.

Data were gathered during the months of June 2000 through October 2001. The research questions guided the data collection. The researcher collected data from observations; structured open-ended interviews; and relevant document reviews.

#### Observations

Observations were conducted in each school during a three-day period. Classroom observations occurred only during a scheduled language arts block or a math instructional period. Most of the teacher observations were conducted in the morning session of a regular scheduled school day. This time period was selected based on several beliefs of the researcher. First, English and math SOL results were used to identify the exemplary schools. Second, most teachers plan instructional activities in these two skill areas for the duration of one hour. Last, subject areas were selected on the basis of the observer's perceived importance among both parents and educators.

Elementary principals were observed in their professional settings, both in the office and in the school facility. Principals were observed during a regular school day, performing routine leadership practices. The observation was for a six-hour and followed the daily routine of the

principal on the date of the visitation. The form in Appendix A and hand scripted notes were used to indicate observed leadership practices and to gain insight into the organization of the school, the instructional emphasis, and parental support. A check mark  $(\sqrt{})$  was used to denote that a practice or behavior was observed. Additional observations were conducted to clarify data.

The teachers were observed in their natural settings. The observer visited two third and two fifth grade English classes and two third and two fifth grade math classes at each school. All teachers, or a minimum of four teachers at each site, were observed in their classrooms for a period of one hour each. The reason for this observation was to study teachers' instructional practices to determine whether the teachers in the two schools differed on what they taught and how they taught. It was expected that teachers in the high-gain school would demonstrate more of the effective teaching behaviors than teachers in the low-gain school.

Observations focused on variables that affect both teacher and student performance on SOLs, as identified in the principal and teacher observation form in Appendices B and C. Detailed field notes were taken that included remarks and reactions of persons observed either during or immediately following observation sessions. Field notes contained behaviors, incidents, and events of interest. The researcher recorded behaviors corresponding to the Observation Form in Appendices B and C. A category system was used to facilitate the observation process so relevant behaviors could be identified and readily classified. Each behavior was from a single domain listed previously in Table 1. Both formal and informal comments were recorded.

## Development of the Observation Instruments

The observation instruments used in this study to identify effective principal and teacher behaviors are in Appendices B and C. The principal observation instrument (see Appendix A) was developed from the characteristics of effective principals contained in the literature review in Chapter 2.

The teacher observation instrument (see Appendix B) was developed using Tazewell County's Teacher Observation Form which was developed in 1989 under the leadership of Dr. Dave Parks, Professor, Educational Leadership at Virginia Tech, working with division supervisors, principals, and teachers. The majority of the teaching behaviors were taken from the Tazewell County Teacher Observation form. The form also embodies several of Smith's effective teaching criteria developed for a 1996 Virginia Tech dissertation. *Arranges classroom, maintains* 

*smooth transitions*, and exhibits *control and calmness* were the three behaviors taken from Smith's study. These three items address classroom management techniques that minimize disruptions to the instructional process. With the successful implementation of classroom management skills, students know what is expected of them and perform accordingly.

Each observed behavior was checked ( $\sqrt{}$ ) on these forms. A blank space indicates the behavior was not observed during the observation. Once the notes and audiotapes were transcribed, the researcher coded and rated the leadership and teaching behaviors by using the effective leadership and instruction criteria listed in Table 1. Handwritten notes were taken during each observation and transcribed at a later time.

## Development of the Interview Instruments

Structured interviews were conducted. The interview questions were taken from the research review identifying variables by Bolman and Deal (1984, 1993), Combs and Moe (1991), and Shein (1995). The interviewer followed a well defined structure and format for interviews to ensure accurate and complete information from all respondents. Interview questionnaires are in Appendices D-F. Interview questions were framed in language that guaranteed effective communication between the interviewer and the respondent. Principals, teachers, and parents answered respective questions in the same context, using a conversational procedure to facilitate the exploration of themes and issues that emerged (see Appendices D-F). Questions developed for the interview were based on the research review of effective schools, leadership styles, organizational structure, the instructional process, parent support, and changes brought about by the Standards of Learning. Interview questions were reviewed by Educational Leadership and Policy Studies educators and were pre-tested with non-participants to eliminate inferior items and to provide coverage of all necessary and appropriate domains. Appendix C was used to assist with content validation. Changes and modifications in the instrument were made accordingly.

The interview process was shaped as it transpired. The researcher served as interviewer and observer of respondents. The two elementary principals, eight classroom teachers, and six parents were interviewed using the appropriate interview questionnaire contained in Appendices D-F. Respondents were given the opportunity to express themselves in their own way, in addition to providing information for clarification, when appropriate. Beginning questions were very general while closing interview questions were specific.

Initially, the fieldwork was more formal with interviews being conducted at sites that were comfortable for the interviewee. The site selected for conducting the interview was a relaxed setting for principals, teachers, and parents involved in this process. The interviews were tape recorded and transcribed by the interviewer. A written log and a school site log (Appendix G) were maintained. At the close of data collection, the researcher had both an oral and written document.

## Content Validation for Observation and Interview Instruments

The content validity for the observation instruments (see Appendices C and D), was completed by a group of practicing educators—administrators and instructional teachers—currently employed in the researcher's school division. Two separate groups were used to complete the content validity form for each observation instrument.

Seven elementary and secondary administrators and five elementary and secondary teachers for a total of 12 educators completed the principal observation instrument validity form. Table 6 indicates there were five items that received a percentage rating less than 70%. These items were (5) the principal has a compelling vision, (8) the principal has a high energy level, (18) the principal controls the school's curriculum, (19) the principal controls school personnel, and (20) the principal controls schools policies. These items were deleted from the principal observation instrument but not without much discerning thought. First, the three items dealing with control (18, 19, and 20) received the most comments from respondents. Even after clarification of the statements, persons completing the form chose not to change their initial response. The researcher believes that most individuals completing the form were not comfortable with the word "control" in any form, thus resulting in a low percentage rating and the item being deleted from the instrument. Item 5, the principal has a compelling vision created more concern. Based on the literature review, it is believed that schools with high student achievement have principals with a commanding vision that is consistently conveyed to staff members. For this reason, item 5 was not deleted from the principal observation instrument.

#### Table 6

## Principal Observation Instrument: Content Validation Results

The practices and behaviors listed below are characteristics of effective principals. Please check those you believe are closely associated with increasing student achievement.

At the bottom of this form, list other practices or behaviors that in your opinion are important practices of effective principals and that lead to student achievement.

## The principal:

- 1. 92% is visible in the school
- 2. <u>92%</u> fosters a caring climate for students, staff, and parents
- 3. <u>75%</u> encourages experimentation
- 4. 92% empowers others to excel
- 5. <u>58%</u> has a compelling vision
- 6. <u>100%</u> maintains high expectations for staff
- 7. 92% insistent that students will learn
- 8. 67% has a high energy level
- 9. <u>75%</u> is actively involved—in instructional planning
- 10. <u>92%</u> frequently drops in on classes
- 11. 67% demonstrates instructional skills
- 12. 83% is a good listener
- 13. 83% understands people
- 14. <u>75%</u> is secure
- 15. 75% demonstrates a moral strength
- 16. 92% is perceived to be an instructional leader
- 17. 92% gives priority to academic excellence
- 18. 42% is in control of the school's curriculum
- 19. 25% is in control of the school's personnel
- 20. 17% is in control of the school's policies
- 21. 75% values innovations and new ideas
- 22. 100% is sensitive to students, teachers, and parents
- 23. <u>100%</u> implements federal, state, county, and local programs and policies
- 24. <u>100%</u> has high expectations for student achievement
- 25. <u>75%</u> has high expectations for parents

Five elementary and secondary administrators and nine elementary, middle, and high school teachers for a total of 14 professionals reviewed the teacher observation instrument. Table 7 contains the five items that received less than an 80% rating that respondents believed were associated with student achievement. *Arranges the classroom, maintains a smooth transition, proximity, engages in professional development activities, and helps students with their social and emotional problems* were eliminated from the Teacher Observation instrument. Several persons made individual suggestions.

The content validation for the interview instrument is in Appendix C. Seven teachers, five elementary and two secondary, completed the content validation form. Item 4, *Gains in student achievement are tied to the organization's structure*, and item 24, *Describe how the school is held together*, were the only items recommended by respondents for deletion. Due to the initial clarity of items 4 and 24, these items were deleted from the interview questionnaires.

Interview questions were further field tested by asking five (5) non-participants—one principal, three classroom teachers, and one parent the questions developed for the interview questionnaires. There were no changes made in the interview instruments following the field test.

#### **Documentation**

Documents were studied at each site to gain relevant knowledge concerning variables that may impact the instructional program and to generate information that classroom observations and staff interviews did not produce (see Table 8). The document study focused on the five identified domains listed in Chapter 1. These included: organizational structure, leadership skills, instructional strategies, school culture, and parental support. Specifically targeted at each school were teacher handbooks, student handbooks, school accreditation reports, administrative memos, school surveys, mission statements, staff development plans, collegial meeting minutes, committee assignments, instructional and technological plans, principal newsletters, school newsletters, teacher and student recognition programs, teacher and student attendance reports, grade distributions, discipline records, curriculum guides, pacing guides, instructional schedules, annual improvement plans, lesson plans, volunteer programs, homework policies, parent conference records, parent participation on school committees, established rituals or traditions, teacher turnover rate, principal class visitation schedule, facility maintenance plans, crisis plans, policies, PTA membership, committee membership, teacher turnover rate, and the facility plant in relation

Table 7

<u>Teacher Observation Instrument: Content Validation Results</u>

The practices and behaviors listed below are characteristics of effective teachers. Please check those behaviors you believe are closely associated with increasing student achievement. At the bottom of this form, list other practices or behaviors that in your opinion are important practices of effective teachers and that lead to improved student achievement.

71%	1.	Arranges classroom	71%	17.	Proximity
79%		Maintains smooth transitions	86%		Utilizes effective procedures for
					managing students
86%	3.	Exhibits control and calmness	100%	19.	Accepts each student as an
					individual of worth
86%	4.	Makes student aware of lesson	93%	20.	Maintains high expectations for
		objectives			student achievement
100%	5.	Directs instruction toward stated	86%	21.	Bases grades on student
		objectives			performance
100%	6.	Checks for understanding	<u>71%</u>	22.	Engages in professional
					development activities
100%	7.	Adjusts instruction as needed	79%	23.	Helps students with their social
					and emotional problems
100%	8.	Provides guided practice to	100%	24.	Implements federal, state,
		reinforce learning			county, and local programs and
					policies
100%	9.	Provides independent practice to	100%	25.	Uses positive reinforcement with
0.001	10	reinforce or enrich learning			students
93%	10.	Summarizes learning and			
		develops connections to other			
0.207		learning and to real life situations			
93%	11.	Demonstrates established rules			
0.207	10	and procedures			
93%	12.	Prepares equipment and materials			
		for use			
0304	12	. Begins class promptly			
73%	13.	. Degins class promptry			
86%	14	. Actively involves students in the			
0070	1 F	learning process			
100%	15	Knows the content of subject			
10070	10.	matter			
93%	1	6. Communicates effectively			
		ž			

# Table 7 (cont'd)

# Teacher Observation Instrument: Content Validation Results

# **Additions or suggestions:**

Is supportive of students in their social and emotional development

Utilizes different strategies to assist those students who are experiencing academic difficulties

Utilizes assessment tools to reflect upon the effectiveness of teaching, and implements changes when indicated

Provides students with hands-on activities (active learning)

Motivates students

Works collaboratively with colleagues

Table 8
Site Document Review: Sources of Data

Research domain	Documentation
1. Organizational structure of the so	hool a. Teacher handbook
	b. Current year memos addressing policy
	and procedures
	c. Minutes of principal's advisory
	committee
	d. Schedules
	e. Mission statement
	f. Student handbook
	g. School surveys
	h. Announcements/communications
	i. Principal's newsletter
	<ol><li>j. Teacher recognition program</li></ol>
	k. Accreditation report
2. Leadership skills that contribute	a. Current year staff development plans
student achievement and teacher	b. Instructional and technology plans
success	c. Rituals and procedures that promote
	school climate and culture
	d. Minutes of Advisory Committee
	meetings
	e. Discipline reports
	f. School newsletter
	g. Student recognition programs
	h. Annual Improvement plan
	i. Written letters of accomplishment

Table 8 (cont'd)

<u>Site Document Review: Sources of Data</u>

Research domain	Documentation
3. Instructional program of the school	<ul><li>a. SOL test results</li><li>b. Monthly teacher and student attendance</li></ul>
	reports c. Curriculum guides
	d. Pacing guides for SOLs
	e. Instructional time/organization of instructional day
	f. Lesson plans
	g. Designated Lead teachers
	h. Grade distributions
	i. Discipline records
	j. Volunteer programs
	k. Homework policy
	<ol> <li>Student progress reports</li> </ol>
	m. Improvement plans
4. Parent support	a. PTA membership and participation
	b. Parent liaisons
	c. Open houses and special meetings
	d. Record of parent visitations to school
	e. Parent conference logs-telephone calls, conferences with teachers records
	f. Participation in school accreditation
	g. Membership on school committees
	h. Participation in volunteer program
	i. Participation in program evaluation
5. The culture of the school	a. Student and teacher recognition
	programs
	<ul> <li>Evidence of established traditions and rituals</li> </ul>
	c. Teacher turnover rate
	d. Collegial activities
	e. Evidence of student and parent
	involvement in setting standards for behavior
	f. Facility maintenance plans
	g. Crisis plans
	h. Principal class visitation plans
	i. Personnel smile/nod to students in
	hallways

to a safe, clean, and orderly environment. Notes were taken that supported, via printed material, the organization's focus (leader, teacher, and parental support) relative to student achievement on the prescribed Standards of Learning.

## **Data Analysis**

Research for the study of variables that affect student performance on Virginia Standards of Learning assessment was based on observation and interview information acquired from the principals, teachers, students, and parents. By using inductive reasoning, information analyzed emerged from the data. A cross-case comparison of selected schools was performed to check for commonalties. Analysis began immediately upon the informant's response to the first question. Emergent themes were examined and responses coded for future purposes. The researcher continuously assessed information retrieved from the informants throughout the data collection process. The researcher was careful not to present or interject ideas or thoughts into collected material.

## **Analysis of Observational Data**

Data from observations and transcribed interviews and field notes was organized in a matrix formatted around the research questions to identify why one school was more successful than another comparable school in achieving the standards established by the state of Virginia. Data studied, marked, and coded in notes and transcripts corresponded to research questions. A wall chart was constructed for the purpose of displaying raw data from transcripts and field notes. Relevant passages addressing each research question was classified and affixed to the chart. Data were analyzed and organized; research questions were targeted and reviewed. Based on this information, the chart was sectioned according to applicable data for each research question, and questions were then answered in text form.

## Analysis of Interview Data

Field notes were typed, and audiotaped interviews were transcribed. Collected information was coded to facilitate the identification of various sources used in the research process. The coding procedure followed Maykut and Morehouse's (1994) approach to using the constant comparative method for qualitative data analysis. Observations [O], interview transcripts [I], documents [D] obtained in the collection of data, and field notes [FN] were coded

in the upper right hand corner of each page. Participants were coded by using the first letter of their last name. Page numbers of specific documents were expressed as a numerical digit. To illustrate the coding procedure, one may assume that on the tenth page of an interview transcript with Mr. Barnett, the code would appear as **I/B-10**. Field notes from the third page of an observation at Southtown Elementary School would appear as **O/SES-3**. Collected data were photocopied to enable the researcher to analyze information in a meaningful way. Units of meaning were identified in the transcripts, field notes, and other pertinent documents.

#### Analysis of Documents

Document data were used to validate and support data from observations and interviews. The researcher compared data from the observations, the interviews, and the document reviews to identify and distinguish themes and patterns that emerged. Site participants reviewed the results of the study.

#### **Ethical Issues**

It was important to maintain the anonymity of the schools and participants in this study. Each school and participant was given a code prior to data collection. The code will remain in the secured files of the researcher and will be purged after a five-year time period. The researcher and university adviser will be the only ones with access to the code. The audiotapes will be maintained and secured in the same manner. The researcher complied with all rules and regulations prescribed by the Institutional Review Board for Research Involving Human Subjects (IRB) for this study. Participants were informed of data collection procedures and their permission was secured for the collection of data, taping of the interviews, and their desires about the storage and destruction of the tapes.

## **CHAPTER 4**

#### **FINDINGS**

The main focus of this study was to determine what makes one school more successful in promoting student achievement on the Standards of Learning assessment than another comparable school. In studying what makes the difference between the two schools, organizational structure of the school, leadership practices of the principal, the culture of the school, the instructional behaviors of teachers, and the individual school's parent support for education were explored.

Tables were constructed to summarize observation and interview data. The researcher focused on the 45 research-based effective school criteria. The tables and supporting data demonstrate how the researcher identified variables at one school that appeared to have positively influenced student achievement when compared to a school with similar attributes.

## Findings for Site A

## Organization of Site A

Academically effective schools have distinctive organizational characteristics. The organization of the school is the structure and functioning of the school in its efforts to achieve its goals, maintain its internal integrity, and adapt to its environment. Researchers (Chubb, 1987; Chubb & Moe, 1990) stated that learning doesn't depend on the instructional strategy but on a school's organization as a whole—goals, leadership, followership, and climate.

There were two major categories, structure and function, with the themes of *school improvement committee* and *specific committees* and *collaboration* that emerged from the organizational data of Site A. The first category to be discussed is school improvement and specific committees.

## School Improvement and Specific Committees

Structure is how an organization is organized to achieve its goals. Figure 2 is the principal's drawing of a flowchart that she believed to be representative of her school. The principal provided opportunities for staff members to be involved in the decision-making process. It was her goal to focus the work of different committees on the school improvement process.

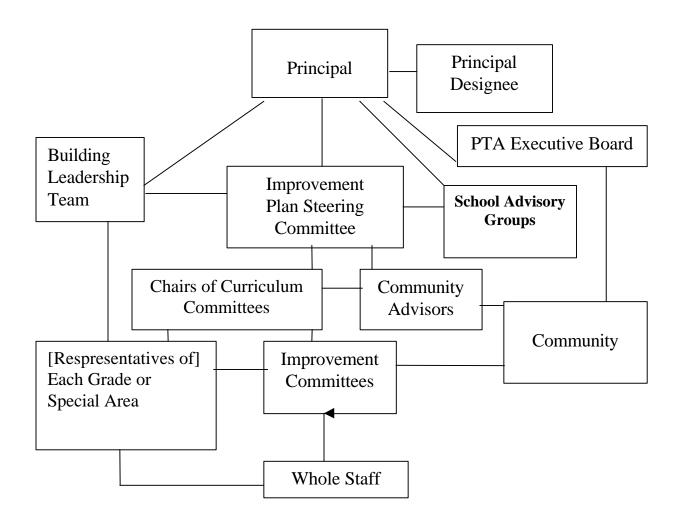


Figure 2. Organizational structure of school at Site A as drawn by the principal.

In Site A, the structure consisted of a Building Leadership Team (*BLT*), school improvement committees, hall designees, and grade-level groups (I/A-1).<sup>1</sup>

The **BLT** was composed of an individual from each grade level, a Title I teacher, and a special education teacher. Special areas such as art, music, physical education, and technology education had one representative as a member of this team. Members served approximately two year terms and then rotated to another committee. The Site A principal stated that due to the relatively small size of the school, staff members serve on at least two committees (I/A-3). Staff members were asked which committee they would like to serve on and received either their first or second choice. Staff members desiring to continue work on a committee were allowed to remain for another rotation. Persons wanting to change to a new committee were permitted to do so (I/A-4). The principal indicated that tenured teachers remained on committees for continuity and to offer the history of why things were developed in the manner they were to younger staff members (I/A-4). Parents and community members serve on committees, specifically those committees associated with curricular issues (I/A-4). Parents and community partners served the after-school program, served as tutors and mentors during the year, and were encouraged to serve on committees. Site A did not have a community representative on the **BLT** because the committee considers internal issues (I/A-4). The building principal thought this team "truly represents the entire staff" (I/A-3).

Several other specialized committees existed at Site A. The school maintained a child study committee, a gifted education committee, a character education committee, a drug education committee, and a courtesy or flower fund committee (I/A-3). These committees oversaw services to students and promoted school improvement. Meetings were scheduled to conserve staff time, thus several children or issues were considered at one meeting. Meetings were kept to a minimum, meeting once in six weeks but no less than four times a year (I/A-4).

The PTA and the PTA Executive Board met on a monthly basis. Parents approach the principal at these meetings and talked with her informally, offering suggestions or concerns (I/A-6). Together, the principal and a school board member conducted an open forum on one of the designated "Parents' Nights." This afforded parents the opportunity to discuss issues with school

61

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> (I=interview; F=initial of person being interviewed; -1=page number of interview document)

representatives in an informal setting. Title I and Special Education had advisory committees that served those students at Site A (I/A-6).

## Collaboration

Collaboration is necessary if members of any group are to function successfully. In School A, school personnel worked together to support the vision of their leader, which was to improve student performance and achievement. The principal stated that one of the functions of the **BLT** was to disseminate information to other faculty members (I/A-3). This team was sometimes used in lieu of conducting meetings with all faculty members present. The **BLT** served as an advisory committee to the principal (I/A-3). Topics for discussion included new programs and extracurricular activities (I/A-3). When information was solicited by Central Office personnel, the **BLT** was used for this purpose. The Building Leadership Team served as a school-wide discipline team.

The issues considered by the school's committees were associated with the instructional needs of the school. The school struggled with not meeting the benchmarks of the Standards of Learning (I/A-4). Test scores were being reviewed and studied, and the teachers examined their teaching styles (I/A-4). Teaching models were studied and staff members were in the process of developing pacing guides to be used in the next school term (I/A-4). The staff decided they needed to make some changes in teaching assignments due to recognized gaps in student performance. First grade teachers admitted they were not as knowledgeable as they would like to be about what the children were facing in third grade with the SOLs. Third grade teachers admitted they did not have sufficient training in phonics to accomplish what they needed to with the students. With this in mind, new grade groups were being established for the next year to have the "best of all worlds" (I/A-5).

The staff at this school was experienced. Many of them were thirty year veterans (I/A-1). The principal stated the strength of the school is the qualified personnel that are willing to explore and try new things. She stated that individuals "look beyond the horizon" to improve their school (I/A-1). She indicated that staff members handled change easily and gained confidence with each change (I/A-2). Teachers worked extremely well together, and those interviewed affirmed they are a close-knit family (I/W-1; I/R-5).

Teachers at Site A planned together on a weekly basis; usually on Thursdays or Fridays. It was at this time that preparations were made for the upcoming week. Materials were shared among faculty members (I/R-1). The researcher's observations as well as statements made by staff members indicated that the school took great pride in helping students (I/R-1). Instructional staff members stated that by working together, sharing materials, and teaching targeted objectives, their students achieved and were more successful (I/R-2). School personnel pointed out that the school is tailored to the needs of the students to assure that all students are successful. Members of the organization proclaimed that their dedication is a strength and that their support for one another has enabled them to develop into a friendly, caring faculty that enjoys working together (I/T-1; I/P-1).

## **Leadership Practices**

Leadership practices are the beliefs and skills that an individual possesses and employs to communicate a vision that inspires members of an organization to obligate time and energy in an extraordinary manner to produce positive gains and rewards. It's the practices leaders use to get noteworthy things done in an organization (Kouzes & Posner, 1995). The challenge for leaders is to develop a consensus around values that constitute an effective culture—high expectations, commitment, mutual respect, confidence, continuous improvement, risk-taking, and an "insistence that students will learn" (Stolp & Smith, 1997, p.160). The principal of Site A demonstrated many qualities associated with those of an effective leader. Interview data uncovered three categories and themes with reference to leadership practices. The categories that emerged were *organizational skills, beliefs and style, and relationships* (see Appendix H). The first category to be discussed is the principal's organizational skills.

## Organizational Skills

The administrator of this school knew the curriculum and was very comfortable working with teachers in program planning and instruction. She knew members of the organization and placed them in situations according to their individual strengths (I/T-4). Staff members perceived their principal to be an instructional leader, and she was recognized by colleagues for having the skills necessary to work with special needs children. She was described by both teachers and parents as being a strong administrator. She was organized, supportive, and offered encouragement to all members of the school (I/T-2; I/W-1; I/B-1). She set high expectations for

students and teachers and communicated her expectations to them very well. More important, she followed up to see that her expectations were met. Described as having a loose management-of-instruction style, she was perceived by staff members as being aware of what is happening within the learning environment. She knew the successes being experienced by both teachers and students. She supervised in an efficient manner (I/B-1).

The Site A principal had clear policies and procedures for the operation of the school (I/W-1; I/T-2). Interview data denoted that the principal used consultative management for the operation of the school. She was viewed by all respondents as having a strong vision (I/W-1; I/R-2). Teachers described her as being positive, persistent, and thorough. It was noted that she could be dogmatic at times. This administrator was visible in the school and offered encouragement to both students and teachers. Staff members acknowledged that she was a good listener and maintained the confidentiality of all persons who talked with her. Teachers and parents viewed her as child-centered, caring for students both during the day and after school hours. During the interview process, Mrs. A. revealed that she was concerned that some students went home to no adult supervision and that some students did not get appropriate help with their studies. Having this concern, she and staff members wrote a grant and developed and implemented an after-school program to meet the needs of these students and parents.

Respondents at Site A described the principal as having effective organizational skills, providing an orderly environment conducive to learning and work. Teachers disclosed she was an effective manager, "She's meticulous and she's very good" (I/T-7). Teachers affirmed the principal had a positive attitude and provided a comfortable working atmosphere. She was nonthreatening, and everyone at this school seemed to work together (I/R-2). She took pride in recognizing both teachers and students for their accomplishments (I/W-1). Parents were adamant that the principal "runs a tight ship" (I/P-1). The principal at Site A handled conflict well, "Even though there is very little of it" (I/R-2). Parents relayed that she was a highly persuasive person (I/P-1). She was receptive to the ideas and suggestions of others (I/R-2). Teachers stated that she assigned and delegated duties in an equitable manner. All respondents were confident that the principal was willing to help them with any problem or concern they might encounter.

## Beliefs and Style

The principal confirmed that the school and the community meant a great deal to her. She described herself as being parent and community oriented. She acknowledged that she had an open door policy and did not mind telephone calls at home, even late night calls (I/A-1). She considered herself to be a student-centered leader and stated that she "understands the interconnectiveness" of relationships. She realizes that parents have distinct time limitations due to schedules and are faced with many concerns of the adult world (I/A-2). Mrs. A. wanted the school to revolve around the needs of the students. She recognized her faults and was quick to admit to them. She maintained that she encouraged others but would not go so far as to say that she was an inspiration to others (I/A-1). Mrs. A. asserted there is so much "gray" in this process but that she tried to be fair and consistent (I/A-1). Teachers proclaimed she was strong in her beliefs; when she had something she believed in, she was dogmatic about it (I/T-2). Parents divulged that their principal had a compelling vision and wanted to go as far as she could go (I/P-1). One teacher put it best by saying, "She is super. She is so appreciative of the work we do and the program and things we have gotten, I feel, show her vision" (I/B-1).

The principal's management style was obvious to all persons around her. She led by example (I/P-1). Mrs. A. walked the talk. Teachers and parents said that she did anything that needed to be done. She stayed late at school and was always commenting, "There are not enough hours in a day" (I/P-1: I/A-1). She was a risk-taker and supported others in their willingness to try new things (I/W-1). She was bold, dedicated, and serious in everything that she did (I/T-2). She was a good listener and took time for both students and adults. Parents stated she acted and responded immediately to a situation (I/P-1).

## **Relationships**

The confidence that staff members held for the principal kept being mentioned in the interviews. Members of this organization gave every indication that their principal was authentic in her beliefs and actions. There appeared to be a trust, the first lesson described in Ouchi's (1981) Theory Z for producing a successful organization that permeated the school. The principal at Site A appeared to have a good working relationship with both faculty and parents. Teachers stated that they knew when she was pleased with them (I/T-1). She was authentic because they recognized that her praise was real (I/T-2). Mrs. A. did little things that meant a lot; for example,

she gave teachers a token that could be used anytime when the need arose. This token allowed teachers to leave school early (I/B-1). Parents stated she readily displayed concern and support for others (I/P-1). A reoccurring focus of staff members was the trust they had for their administrator. "If I had a problem I would go to Mrs. A.," was a comment made by several teachers and parents (I/T-5). One teacher stated she would go to the principal even if her problem was with her (the principal). Respondents disclosed that information shared with their principal remained confidential (I/P-1).<sup>2</sup>

#### School Culture

Culture is a group's shared and understood allegiance to one another by giving one's individual best to achieve student success. Culture is concerned with those things that give life meaning (Maxwell & Thomas, 1991). A positive school culture is associated with higher student achievement because teachers and students are more motivated to perform. Site A had three distinct characteristics appear that are associated with a positive school culture and higher student motivation and achievement (see Appendix H). These characteristics were *positive staff outlook*, *staff cohesiveness*, *and non-threatening atmosphere*. The first characteristic to be discussed is positive staff outlook.

## Positive Staff Outlook

Staff members at Site A proclaimed that they had a positive and relaxed work environment (I/R-2). The school had a good school climate and staff members stated, "They couldn't imagine working in a better school climate" (I/W-1). Teachers had high expectations, they were comfortable working there, and they insisted that each child would be successful at something (I/W-2: (I/R-2). Teachers stated that Mrs. A. understood the pressures they were under and was supportive of them (I/B-1). She responded immediately and appropriately to those students not motivated to do or complete their work (I/B-1). She always smiled and had a wonderful personality (I/B-1).

## Staff Cohesiveness

Site A appeared to function as a community. Although everyone had different jobs, they shared responsibilities, coming together to support the vision of the principal and the mission of

<sup>2</sup> At an Educational Forum months after the visit to Site A, the researcher spoke with a fifth grade teacher and she again disclosed the authentic attributes of her principal.

the school (I/B-2). Members of this group met with the principal to discuss grade level concerns, and to keep the principal informed of each grade level's focus (I/B-1). Each hall had a designated teacher that teachers could go to for help (I/B-1). One teacher stated that staff harmony was as good as it gets in a work place (I/W-2). Members of the organization revealed there was a culture there, a cohesiveness. They readily sought each other's opinions (I/A-2).

## Non-threatening Atmosphere

Teachers at this site stated they were not afraid of change and were willing to try new things (I/W-2). Not only did they view their administrator as a risk-taker, they felt she would support them in anything they did (I/W-1). Mrs. A. indicated the SOLs were defined by the creativity of the teachers (I/A-2). She affirmed that teachers had the freedom to adjust the curriculum to fit the needs of students (I/W-2). The principal frequently solicited suggestions and input from staff members (I/T-3). She was receptive to the ideas of others (I/R-2). Interview and observational data demonstrated that staff members were involved in the decision-making process within the school and outside the school. Several staff members stated that until their current principal arrived, they were powerless.

The principal provided a very comfortable working atmosphere, "It is not a threatening atmosphere, just one of people working together" (I/R-2). Site A had a qualified, cohesive staff (I/A-2). Members described themselves as hardworking (I/R-1), friendly (I/P-1), and focused (IW/-1). Some staff members appeared to be more actively involved (by choice) than others; however, most persons interviewed stated that responsibilities were shared equally (I/T-4; I/R-3). Data indicated that staff members worked collaboratively. They planned together, shared materials, and supported one another. The majority of the persons interviewed stated that their job was to help students do their best (I/R-1-2; I/T-1; I/P-2).

#### **Teacher Behaviors**

Teachers are instrumental in the success of students. No one method has been identified to distinguish a good teacher from a poor teacher. Teacher attitude, teacher expectations, sense of efficacy, and sincerity contribute to higher student achievement (Brophy, 1982). In effective schools teachers use methods that are suited to students' individual learning needs and that maximize instructional time. Teachers observed and interviewed at Site A demonstrated a genuine concern for students (see Appendix H). There appeared to be one overriding theme that

emerged from data gathered from study participants. The theme was teacher relationships: relationships with students, parents, peers, and principal. These relationships appeared to be the driving force that determined the school's achievements.

## **Teacher Relationships With Students**

Teachers acknowledged that it was their responsibility to teach children relevant material that would help them to become successful, productive citizens (I/T-6). Even though the instructional program was mandated by the state, teachers proclaimed that they had the freedom to adjust the curriculum to meet the needs of students (I/W-2). Teachers indicated that it was difficult to use the same book each year; therefore, they willingly sought materials from other sources (I/T-2). Teachers experimented, took field trips, and were creative in their approach to implementing the Standards of Learning objectives (I/A-2). The instructional staff at Site A realized that many things influenced student performance, and they were quick to look beyond the classroom to see what may be happening in the lives of students.

Teachers appeared to have realistic expectations for student behavior and school rules were applied in a fair and consistent manner. The observational data confirmed that the instructional environment was organized and structured for students. Teachers emphasized that they basically handled their own problems with students. Teachers at each grade level worked together to develop classroom rules and consequences (I/T-6). The amount of time spent in disciplining students was dictated by specific children. Data pointed out that third grade teachers appeared to spend a lot of time on discipline (I/W-2). One teacher stated that some staff members appeared to have a little higher tolerance level than other staff members (I/T-5). Another teacher related that the number of children in a classroom determined the amount of time spent on discipline (I/B-2). The consensus among interviewed teachers at this school was that they dealt with student problems and that the principal in turn, spent very little time disciplining students.

Teachers considered student needs when assigning instructional tasks. Students were heterogeneously grouped; however, teachers were free to move students among grade levels to ensure student success (I/B-2). It appeared that teachers were concerned that students have the necessary skills to be successful at their assigned tasks. The document review indicated that teachers designed the after-school program to offer homework and tutorial assistance based on individual needs of students (D/SIP-1). It was evident that teachers did not mind trying new

things as long as they would benefit their students (I/B-2). Teachers believed that methods that were valuable in furthering a student's skills should not be "thrown out" (I/B-2).

Teachers made it a point to know the home environments of their students. Various methods were employed to communicate on a regular basis with parents. Parents pointed out that their children had daily planners in grades three and five. These planners had to be taken home and signed by the parent (I/P-1). County policy mandated a certain amount of homework, and a one hour limit was established for the upper grades. Primary grades had homework two nights a week (I/W-2). Teachers were mixed on the effectiveness of various core subjects being assigned for homework. One teacher believed that reading should be assigned every night for homework (I/B-2). This individual believed that if students worked in class, they wouldn't require a lot of homework (I/B-2). Several teachers noted homework in math was important (I/T-6). Teachers stated that resources available to students at home should dictate the assignment of work outside of the school setting. One teacher mentioned that grandparents were raising many students and may not be able to assist with homework. She further stated that the work schedule of parents should also determine the amount of homework assigned to students. "Parents that work the way they do, do not need an hour or two of homework each night" (I/B-2).

## **Teacher Relationships With Parents**

Parents indicated that they were comfortable coming to the school and even making a suggestion to any of their children's teachers (I/P-1). Teachers stated that parents supported what they did. Parents attended grade meetings to discuss important activities that were happening at the school. One parent stated, "I feel I am encouraged to come to school" (I/P-2). It appeared that teachers at this school realized the importance of parent involvement to student achievement and actively involve them in the instructional process. For example, teachers provided parents with a "make it-take it" workshop. One evening parents were invited to the school to make instructional materials that would assist them in working with their children at home (I/R-4).

## Teacher Relationships With Peers

Staff members at Site A believed in collegiality. Observations indicated teachers appeared to work very well together. The teachers served on a variety of committees designed to develop and implement an effective school program. Site A had internal control of instruction.

"Instruction is not removed from the control of our school" (I/W-1). Committee membership changed from year to year, giving teachers many opportunities to work together and establish relationships. Teachers planned together in grade groups; they participated in staff development activities at school and with other teachers in division-wide activities. Teachers worked on pacing guides and served on curriculum committees. Teachers stated they did not have conflicts with other teachers (I/W-1). They felt the lack of conflicts were the direct result of being involved with children (I/W-1). The principal indicated that there was a manifestation of care and concern among teachers at this school (I/A-2). Teachers collectively implemented established policies and procedures. They were respectful of one another and worked to ensure that schedules were maintained (I/R-3). The principal indicated that members of the school were like every other family; there had been discord, but it had helped them to grow (I/A-2).

## **Teacher Relationships With Principal**

Teachers mentioned consistently the support they received from their building principal. They viewed her as the instructional leader of the school (I/W-2). Parents who participated in the interview said, "She understands the instructional program" (I/P-1). Teachers realized that Mrs. A made every effort to limit interruptions to the instructional day (I/A-2). The learning environment was structured to limit movement throughout the building, either from members of the organization or from parents (I/A-2). Teachers participated in activities designed to ensure professional growth and received recertification points. The principal allowed teachers to select workshops to attend and counted them as part of their staff development requirements.

Teachers stated that the principal provided a very comfortable working atmosphere. They described it as not being a threatening atmosphere but one of people working together. Data showed the principal wanted very much to be accessible and visible in the school (I/A-1). One teacher commented that a significant change at the school had been the communication between the principal and staff members (I/T-1). The school had a good school climate and staff members stated that, "They couldn't imagine working in a better school climate" (I/W-1).

## Parent Support

No educator will deny the importance of parent support to student performance and school success. Several themes emerged relative to parent support: *parent involvement in instruction*, which includes attitude and expectations; *parent involvement in extracurricular* 

activities; homework; and communication (see Appendix H). The first to be discussed will be parent involvement in instruction.

## Parent Involvement in Instruction

Interview data confirmed conflicting views from teachers relative to parent support or involvement in instruction. Teachers recognized that some years bring more parent involvement than others. Fifth grade teachers stated that parents were not as involved as parents in the primary grades (I/T-8). Teachers indicated that they did not feel there was a great deal of emphasis put on education by parents. One third grade teacher stated, "Parents think education is important but that it is somebody else's job" (I/W-2). A fifth grade teacher acknowledged that parents valued education but that they didn't recognize the correlation between education and success. "They just assume it's going to happen, but maybe there is responsibility in the process. I don't think they [parents] realize" (I/T-9). Another fifth grade teacher stated that because parents wanted what was best for their children, they valued education (I/B-2).

Data indicated that the majority of the school's parents had a high school education (I/P-2). A small percentage of parents living in the community had a college education, and participants speculated these were teachers living in the community (I/A-2; I/W-3). "A lot of our parents are intimidated by our schools. I think experience contributes to this" (I/W-2). The principal believed they were "getting there" with parents valuing education. She indicated the parents interviewed by the researcher were from one faction of the community. They valued education. She stated she had a community within a community; some who have not had a good educational experience, not completing their formal education. According to the principal, "Only three percent of the parents in our community have a college education" (I/A-2).

## Parent Involvement in Extracurricular Activities

Parents were actively involved in extracurricular activities at the school. One parent stated that it was important for them to stay involved in the education of their child because that was when problems started (I/P-2). Several parents mentioned that children begin pushing parents away when they get to middle school Site A parents communicated that parents could be involved in their children's educational program if they wanted (I/P-2). Parents assisted with field trips, attended PTA meetings, especially when children were participating in the program, and volunteered when called on to assist (I/P-2). Field notes indicated that parent volunteers were an

everyday sight at Site A. A sign-in sheet for volunteers and a basket of "Volunteer" badges were visible on the counter in the office. The researcher observed parents running the duplicating machine and processing materials for teachers and students. On one visit to the site, students were taking a trip to the zoo. It had been planned as a family event, and the observer witnessed as many parents as students participating in this activity.

Participants at Site A affirmed the importance of parent participation in a child's educational program. One parent stated that she had been at every program that her child had been in at school. Most all study participants, teachers and parents, stated that parents readily called the school with a problem or concern (I/P-2; I/T-8; I/A-2).

It appeared that school personnel provided many opportunities for parent involvement, and even parent education. The principal projected, "Parents are getting there, "Most of the parents have high expectations for their children. "We are learning together; even appropriate behavior at PTA meetings" (I/A-2). One may conclude that there was a general feeling among school personnel that there was a lack of confidence in parents. "They're lackadaisical. They have so much, what's the word, empathy, excuse me, apathy—they're apathetic. There are no expectations sometimes" (I/T-8).

## Homework

Homework was a topic that received a mix of comments from both teachers and parents. At Site A, it appeared that the principal took the lead in involving parents in the educational process. On Monday, students had homework in math. Tuesday, students had homework in reading, and "whatever" on Thursday (I/R-5). One teacher indicated that parents expected homework (I/W-2). Most parents interviewed stated that homework was necessary, within limits (I/P-2). During the interview, one parent stated that homework taught children responsibility (I/T-8). Parents disclosed that children seemed to have a lot more homework since the SOLs (I/P-2). One parent affirmed that her child knew that school was the first priority (I/P-2). A fifth grade teacher mentioned that parents were too busy and somewhat overwhelmed to assist their children with two hours of homework each night (I/T-8). The principal at Site A indicated that they were working on getting the parents to view homework as important. By establishing an after-school program to assist students with homework in addition to providing SOL activities and enrichment activities, school personnel were aggressive in their efforts to provide all students

with needed assistance that parents could not provide (I/R-4). Participation was good in the "Students More Involved in Learning to Enhance Success" (S.M.I.L.E.S.) program, with approximately one-fourth of the student population remaining after-school each day to attend.

#### Communication

Children were the focus of communications between the school and the home. Parents attended and support parent-teacher conferences. Teachers stated that parents wrote notes (even thank you notes) (I/B-2), called the school, had lunch with students, and visited classrooms. Daily planners were used with the students. Students wrote down their assignments in these planners so that parents would know what work they had to complete and return to school (I/R-4). Teachers used individual newsletters in addition to a school newsletter to communicate with the parents on a regular basis.

# **Findings for Site B**

# Organization of Site B

The principal of the school communicated a vision with an emphasis on student achievement, specifically, the state's mandated assessment:

He wants it basically to be a strong school. We are one of the weakest in the county as far as scores. I know that is foremost in his mind to improve the SOLs. He has made that very plain. It's his mission. (I/L-2)

The organization at Site B revolved around the Standards of Learning objectives and test results (see Appendix I). The energy of the staff appeared to be focused on meeting the benchmark as prescribed by the state assessment program. "Everything is oriented toward the SOLs, so we are gearing toward that" (I/K-2). "They expect us to teach the Standards of Learning Objectives and we have the freedom to approach them" (I/J-1). Teachers stated the curriculum was left up to them and that they are thankful for that arrangement (I/R-2). One fifth grade teacher affirmed the teachers at the school influenced the curriculum (I/L-2). Parents affirmed the organization of the school was focused on the SOLs. "SOLs are the big thing now. They review a lot" (I/P-1). Standards of Learning booklets were sent home for parents to review with their children (I/P-1).

The upper grades were departmentalized for instructional purposes. Teachers appeared to be comfortable with the organization of their school, "It flows real well as far as how it is organized" (I/K-1). The administrator stressed that the SOLs were very much a part of what they

did and that he wanted to improve the school's test results. In addition to the themes of structure and function, the category of control of parent access emerged from the data collected. Structure will be the first category discussed.

## Structure

The organization of the school was part of the county structure (I/J-1). The school was structured around school board and school policies. "Teachers know board policies and follow them according to the principal (I/B-1). A fifth grade teacher revealed that the central office listened not only to teachers, but to other employees before presenting something to the school board for approval (I/L-4). Interview data made known that teachers were frequently seeing the superintendent and central office personnel visiting the school. The assistant principal affirmed that policies determined the decisions made at the school. She indicated that teachers had a handbook and students had a Code of Conduct booklet (I/B-1). The observer reviewed both of these documents. The basic operating procedures were targeted for teachers, and basic conduct requirements were identified for students.

Everyone at Site B served as a member of a committee. Committee members rotated according to the assistant principal. Figure 3 is the principal's concept of Site B's organizational structure. The principal indicated that there were six teachers on the school's SOL team and that teachers were more involved in planning than they used to be (I/B-2). Mrs. D., the assistant principal, stated that teachers partner and give each other support (I/P-2). Grade level meetings were conducted for the purpose of sharing information, materials, and ideas (I/K-2). Teachers alleged that grade level meetings were "top notch" (I/L-1). One teacher disclosed that everyone was willing to do his or her part, even to the point of meeting on Saturdays (I/R-1). One third grade teacher declared that decisions were made by the democratic process, with input being required from all faculty members (I/J-1). A teacher noted that the principal recognized the experience of teachers in the decision-making process (I/J-1).

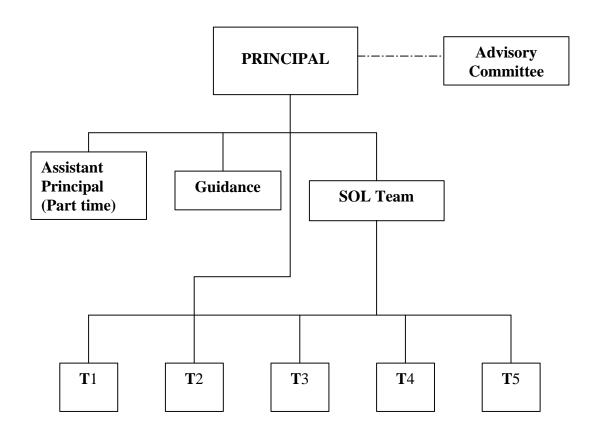


Figure 3. Line and staff relationships in Site B.

A third grade teacher indicated that power was evenly distributed at the school (I/J-1). Teachers served on different committees, and committee assignments were rotated. "Committees change, except for one, the child study committee. There is good reason for that; persons learn discourse [knowledge of the process used for eligibility] for placement" (I/R-2). Active committees at the school were the Audit Committee, Conflict Resolution Committee, Transition Committee, and School Improvement Committee (I/L-5). One teacher served on the county Reading Improvement Committee (I/R-1). Mr. B. stated there were various committees at Site B. In addition to the above committees, he specifically mentioned the Enrichment/Gifted Committee, the Technology Committee, the QUILT Committee, the School Crisis Committee, the School Health Committee, the Transition Committee (for fifth grade teachers who meet with the middle school teachers), the Principal's Advisory Committee (this is the first year for this committee), the Reading Success (AEL) Committee, and the School Safety Committee (I/B-3). According to the assistant principal and one fifth grade teacher, it was difficult to get people to serve on the audit committee (I/B-2; I/L-5). Teachers were given a sign-up sheet to select a committee they would like to serve on, and sometimes they met with the principal during the summer and were recruited for a certain committee (I/L-5).

Staff members acknowledged that the school and the instructional day were organized and controlled. One fifth grade teacher disclosed that the instructional day was really structured, especially in fifth grade. "Our schedules are back to back. We are real structured with them (children) and maintain a tight schedule with all of our classes" (I/K-1). A third grade teacher stated, "We have a routine here, and routine works best for students. We have very few changes in the schedule" (I/R-1).

The parent and teacher association was an important part of the school. Site B was proud of the PTA organization and the work and assistance it gave to students, the school, and the community. Members served the school in many ways, from volunteering to fundraising. Teachers and staff members recognized and applauded their contributions. The PTA was instrumental in purchasing equipment and building the playground at the school.

#### **Function**

Site B had a bureaucratic orientation. County curriculum guides and state resource guides were used by teachers to plan lessons (I/L-1). Teachers participated in monthly grade-level

meetings. There were lead teachers, who have been in place for several years, in the core areas of math and science. This program was started as part of an Eisenhower grant (I/K-2). Teachers teamed together and shared ideas and materials. "We tried new things last year that have made a difference. We are trying new things again this year, and if they work, we'll know whether to try them next year" (I/K-1).

The school had an established SOL Improvement Committee that met once a month to discuss strategies for improving student performance on the SOL tests. "With the Standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years. Really, since we started" (I/K-2). Teachers indicated they shared new materials they had received with other teachers in SOL meetings. Teachers at Site B were given the opportunity to visit other schools that were successful in meeting the benchmark on the SOL tests. Successful schools were identified by the principal via obtaining scores from the Internet (I/K-2). Two teachers from the school visit each year a high-performing school until all teachers had an opportunity to visit another school to investigate that school's approach each year to meeting the Standards of Learning mandate.

Teachers pointed out that the principal got involved in the school's efforts to improve SOL scores. "He is creative and imaginative. He gave us an SOL pep rally; our theme was 'I Can Do It.' We had popsicles" (I/R-1).

The principal mentioned that everyone at the school was use to change. "Change is a stated factor of this school" (I/B-1). One teacher stated that the principal did not change things that appeared to be working" (I/R-1). Change at Site B was readily noted by a parent when she mentioned that the school has had three principals, with the current principal coming the previous year (I/P-1).

Interview data established that teachers were committed to sharing information and helping one another achieve more success in the area of student performance. "Everyone knows each other's expectations" (I/B-1). Once a year an SOL activity was conducted for parents. Parents brought their children and participated in the activity with their children (I/K-8). Control of Parental Access to the School

Parents influenced the organization of the school. Both teachers and administrative staff members were concerned about the freedom that parents seemed to have with coming into the

school to see their children or teachers. It appeared that parents freely came into the school, checked on students, brought various items to children, visited with the teachers, and were in the building without reporting to the office. It appeared that some parents had a tendency to stand in the halls, outside of classrooms, and visit with other parents.

The principal structured the school so that parents must report to the office when entering the school facility. Signs displayed in the halls indicated that parents must report to the office. All doors were locked and secured with the exception of the doors to the main entrance of the building. One teacher indicated that the principal was "still learning the ropes with the parents and teachers and making the school's environment mesh well" (I/L-2). "He spends most of his time observing and working with parents" (I/L-2). This fifth grade teacher further revealed that the principal still had things to work on as far as dealing with parents and their concerns.

# **Leadership Practices**

The principal of Site B was beginning his second year in this position at the time of this study. Mr. B. demonstrated many qualities associated with that of effective leaders. Teachers considered his attitude toward employees to be one of his strengths. "His motivation and drive is very positive, and he is always available" (I/K-5). One teacher stated that he was always working on things to benefit them. He was concerned for their well being, as a school and for students (I/K-3). It appeared that the principal gave his best in his endeavors. "He never does anything halfway. If he is supposed to observe us five times, one hour each time, he does that" (I/J-1). Both he and the assistant principal observed classes periodically looking for SOL strategies. Similar categories of leadership practices to Site A emerged from the data: *organizational skills*, *beliefs and style, relationships with parents, relationships with teachers, relationships with students, school culture, close personal relationships, the consultative decision-making process, formal and informal groups, teacher behaviors, parent support, parent resources, and parent teacher organization*. The categories are discussed below.

## Organizational Skills

Mr. B. stated that the assistant principal thinks he (the principal) is organized. "I know where to reach for everything" (I/B-1). One fifth grade teacher disclosed that the principal was very organized. "He carries around a pad and when you approach him with something, he writes it down. He will always get back with you" (I/R-1). Interview data confirmed that the principal

had clear policies and procedures for the operation of the school (I/R-1). He informed teachers of his expectations. He kept staff members informed of what was happening a week in advance. "We usually get just one memo a week" (I/R-1).

Likert (1967) wrote that the management of the human component in an organization was an important responsibility of management. In his study of different management systems, the consultative system, where leadership is by superiors without complete trust in subordinates, where motivation is by rewards, and where there is some involvement by organizational members, may appropriately describe the school. There appeared to be a Likert consultative system management style at this site. There was both vertical and horizontal communication and a moderate amount of teamwork. Teachers indicated that Mr. B. solicited ideas from others unless it interfered with key instructional time.

Teachers believed they were involved in the decision-making process at the school and were given a chance to respond. "You may agree or disagree, but let me know" one teacher quotes the principal saying (I/R-1). Mr. B. seemed to be concerned with how the teachers felt about how things were conducted at the school. One teacher stated, "Mr. B. always asks us how we feel about things. We are included in his decision-making process" (I/K-5).

One teacher stated that the principal was "really getting the feel for elementary education. "He has lots of new and exciting ideas" (I/J-1). Teachers at Site B pointed out that the principal "lets us be creative in the classroom. He encourages new ideas and techniques and likes to come and watch them. Sometimes, there is a little too much observation" (I/L-2).

#### Beliefs and Style

Mr. B. confirmed that he believed in motivation. He used positive reinforcement (I/B-1). One teacher stated that he tried new things to see what worked best. He emphasized doing your best and always having a positive attitude. He indicated that he had failed to hit a few things head-on. "I need to get more comfortable with confronting potential problems" (I/B-1). He believed he was a good listener. Staff members described the principal as a good listener. One teacher disclosed that Mr. B. worked extremely hard because "he is pressured more" (I/R-1). He was viewed as the instructional leader of the school. The observer witnessed Mr. B. teaching a math lesson one afternoon in the tutoring program for students after-school [O/SB-1]. He appeared to work very well with the other teacher assigned to this program. The principal stated

that it was a team approach and the faculty worked together on the instructional program (I/B-1). It appeared that Mr. B. pushed both students and teachers to not only get involved, but to do their best (I/R-1). One teacher stated, "He expects us [teachers] to do our best" (I/J-1).

He further revealed that teachers never knew when he was joking or serious (I/B-1). The principal tried to make everyone feel good. Teachers and staff members stated that the principal was very hard working and that he tried very hard to make everyone feel comfortable. "Comfort with trying new ideas for students and teachers. These are positive attitudes for us" (I/K-3). The principal thanked teachers in his announcements and commended them on doing a good job (I/K-3). Teachers revealed that the principal came up with new ideas like the citizenship program, which is a daily program (I/K-3). The principal seemed to always be working on things that benefited the students. He wanted what was best for the students and for teachers (I/K-3). He was aware of the concerns of students and what they had been through and the position they were in. One teacher stated, "We're just doing the best we can, working hard" (I/K-3). A teacher expressed that his principal was always working on things to benefit them. "His concern is for our well-being as a school and for students" (I/K-3). Teachers communicated that their principal gave them a lot of motivation for trying new things to see if they would work to improve education. "Mr. B. says 'next year.' He is always thinking about what to do next year" (I/R-1). "His motivation and drive is very positive, and he's always available" (I/K-5). One teacher suggested that the fact that Mr. B. was a new principal, and having to learn how to deal with certain situations would be considered a weakness. "He was a high school teacher and I think it's probably harder on him to get on our level when it comes to dealing with the younger students" (I/K-5).

Teachers at Site B made known that their principal was professional. One teacher stated: It's a very professional relationship [the relationship that the principal has with faculty and staff]. He is accessible but he maintains the supervisory atmosphere. He doesn't "pal around" or things like that. When he comes into the classroom to observe you, you know why he is there. (I/L-3)

## **Relationships With Parents**

Mr. B. did a good job with parents (I/J-2). "The principal spends most of his time observing and working with parents" (I/L-2). One teacher indicated that the principal needed to

learn a few things when dealing with parents. He got a little stressed with parents. "If there is a staff conflict, he takes the supervisory role and goes on with it, and we go on. With parents or repeat offenders, he gets very stressed" (I/L-3).

# **Relationships With Teachers**

Teachers disclosed that the principal was supportive of them: "When we are trying to do something new for the children, he tries to come up with new ideas himself to help us" (I/L-2). He was not afraid to help teachers with instructional matters. Mr. B. shared ideas about how to teach certain things and how to make it more enjoyable as they taught. One teacher stated, "I guess his concern is to work on plans for us to better ourselves as teachers and to help us make the students feel more comfortable in the classroom" (I/K-3). The principal encouraged teachers to participate in staff development activities. He provided them with ten hours of computer technology training (I/R-1). He got other professionals to come in to do staff development activities for his faculty (I/R-1).

# Relationships with Students

Interview data from both parents and teachers indicated that the students loved the principal. The parent stated, "He wants the students to achieve, to do well" (I/P-2). One parent acknowledged that the principal does a real good job (I/P-2). She was pleased that he interacted with the children, and that he was out doing things "with them, for them, and with parents" (I/P-2). She stated that Mr. B. called if he had a concern (I/P-2). Parents would come to talk with him if they had a problem or concern (I/P-2). "My husband visited him. It was a misunderstanding, but it got straightened out" (I/P-2).

## **School Culture**

Teachers discussed that their school was not a rigid place to work. They described the school as personal, with a family-like atmosphere (I/J-1). Staff members stated they could go to the office and discuss things and feel they would be backed (I/J-1). Three distinct themes became apparent at Site B relative to the culture of the school (see Appendix I). The *close personal relationship* among staff members, the *consultative decision-making process* at the school. The existence of *formal and informal groups*. The first theme to be discussed is the personal relationships among staff.

#### Close Personal Relationships

"Most of us have gone to the same schools and grew up right here in this county" (I/K-4). The respondent explained that teachers had the opportunity to be around each other most of their lives. They appeared to be concerned about one another, even the personal things that happen to each other (I/K4). Teachers felt very comfortable with one another, even when it came to disciplining children or inquiring about a student's previous academic performance. One teacher stated, "It is very supportive as far as disciplinary situations" (I/L-3). If a teacher on bus duty had a problem with a student, she would go to the child's teacher and inform her of the behavior problem and count on her to take care of it (I/L-3). Most teachers at this school felt very comfortable going back and talking with the student's previous teacher about situations they may have encountered with the student (I/L-3). One teacher stated, "People are happy here. Most people are happy" (I/R-3).

The teachers at this school viewed the guidance counselor as an important member of the faculty and one that they felt very comfortable with and could count on (I/K-6). Teachers had confidence in their assistant principal. She was available and could handle problems they encountered when Mr. B. was not present (I/K-6). Teachers viewed the elementary supervisor as a person who was most helpful when needed. The supervisor visited the school a couple of times a month and assisted teachers with their recertification (I/K-6).

Staff members stated that they had some traditions; for example, they got together on PTO nights if they could secure babysitters. When they were free of family responsibilities, they went out to eat prior to the meeting. The staff at Site B had an end-of-the-year party. "It's a time to kick back and breathe that we made it through another year" (I/L-4). Sometimes, this get-together doubled as a party for those staff persons who were retiring, and persons previously retired were invited back to attend this party.

#### The Consultative Decision-Making Process

Interview and observation data yielded conflicting data relative to the organization of Site B. Even though participants indicated that the school was organized around the democratic process, faculty member's statements unveiled a tendency for top-down management. "Decisions are made by democratic vote, unless it is something mandated by the central office" (I/L-3). Teachers reported that the principal surveyed staff members and then "the results are announced

by memo or over the public address system" (I/L-3). "Teachers are given some opportunity for input on decisions made for the school. …when it involves scheduling or work night, or Q.U.I.L.T. training, we do have" (I/L-5). This individual stated that if no choice were given to teachers, the principal determined what their particular need happened to be.

Faculty members participated in grade-group meetings on Wednesdays. The assistant principal indicated that teachers must take minutes of these meetings, listing things they discussed. The principal expressed some frustration at not being able to participate in decisions made for his school by stating he would like to be a little more involved in the elementary supervisor's role. "Things are pretty much dictation" (I/B-1).

# Formal and Informal Groups

Site B had both formal and informal groups. One participant recognized, "We enjoy each other's company a lot here. We (teachers) enjoy having a cup of coffee together the first thing in the morning and talking about things that are going on with our classes" (I/K-6). Interview data affirmed that primary teachers stayed within their grade level group. One teacher indicated, "The weakness is there is not enough communication between primary level and the intermediate level. …there's no communication from this side to that" (I/L-2).

#### Teacher Behaviors

Teachers declared that "everything is geared toward the SOLs" at this school (I/K-2). Resource people, a reading teacher, and a county reading and science teacher came to the school on a regular basis to work with students and teachers on the SOL objectives (I/K-2). Instruction at Site B was designed around self-contained classes with the exception of reading and math. In these core areas, teachers rotated (I/B-3). Primary level teachers concentrated on reading. In the subject area of science, teachers at third and fifth grades combined their classes so teachers could team-teach (I/B-3). The assistant principal discussed the partnering that teachers did and the support they gave to one another (I/B-2). It appeared that teachers worked very well together, especially grade level teachers. The assistant principal stated that the instructional process evolved around group instruction (I/B-2). She further emphasized that teachers spent most of their time on instruction (I/B-2).

The county developed a curriculum guide that teachers were to follow (I/L-1). Teachers indicated they had state resource guides that were used to plan lessons (I/L-1). The curriculum

was SOL driven and all programs at Site B focused on the Standards of Learning (I/J-1). Individual teachers designed and implemented the curriculum. Teachers made known that the curriculum was left up to them and that they appreciated that (I/R-2). Staff members indicated that the first year of the SOL tests was stressful (I/K-8). As teachers became more familiar with the Standard of Learning Objectives, they knew how to structure their lessons (I/K-8). Teachers had refined the instructional program to the extent that the same amount of time was spent on each core skill area of reading, math, science, and social studies, and when time was reduced in an area, they believed they fell down in that skill area (I/K-8). Little time was spent on non-academic demands or on non-SOL things (I/J-2). It appeared that teachers were very concerned about SOL scores and one third grade teacher stated she worried about SOL test results (I/J-2).

The principal invited other professionals to come to the school to see how teachers instructed and to offer suggestions (I/R-1). Teachers had opportunities to visit other schools and teachers to see how they were approaching the standards mandated by the state. It appeared that faculty members were comfortable with peer observation.

Basically, staff members relayed positive information about their school and community. Even though teachers indicated they used a kinesthetic approach to learning, teachers expressed some concern about one population of students at their school. It appeared that teachers tried to meet the essential educational needs of students; however, one teacher acknowledged that they were not meeting the unique learning needs of their special education population. "We don't have the facility or personnel to meet the needs of the special population" (I/L-7).

The principal stated that teachers did not spend a lot of time on discipline; however, they were planning to begin a detention program in the next school term (I/B-2). There appeared to be a difference of opinion among interviewed personnel relative to the amount of time spent on disciplining students. Most teachers felt that discipline was more directed to the older population (I/L-3). The school administrator indicated that it was sometimes difficult for teachers to discipline students because they did not have many options available to them to use with students. Specifically mentioned was not allowing the restriction of a student's participation in physical education class due to inappropriate behavior (I/B-1). One teacher acknowledged that a lot of time had been spent on discipline this year. She went on to point out that some children were disciplined more than others (I/K-2). Another teacher affirmed that most teachers had their own

method of dealing with discipline (I/R-2). A fifth grade teacher stated she handled her own discipline problems, and "intolerable" situations were referred to the principal (I/L-3). She went on to explain that she spent approximately 10% of her time on discipline and even handled discipline problems for other teachers. Several teachers commented that if students were actively involved in learning, there would be fewer discipline problems (I/J-1). The assistant principal stated the principal handled discipline because she was split between this school and another school (I/B-3).

Teachers acknowledged that homework was an important component of the instructional program. One teacher stated that homework was important because parents could see what teachers were doing (I/J-2). Homework was used to reinforce a lesson, not to introduce a lesson (I/B-3). Homework folders were sent home each night for parents' signatures (I/K-7). Teachers indicated that there was no homework policy as it varied from teacher to teacher (I/K-7; I/R-2). Parents stated to teachers that the school's homework didn't compare to what was given at the middle school (I/R-2).

# Parent Support

The principal at Site B stated that parents are part of the plan, and he welcomed their support and involvement in the educational process (see Appendix I). One teacher stated that parents were the school's strength (I/R-2). Two themes emerged from the interview data relative to parent involvement at the school. The themes are *parent resources and the PTO* organization, both of which are discussed later in this section.

Parents at this school were cooperative, but the principal declared that he wished parents would be more supportive (I/B-2). Two themes emerged from the interview data relative to parent support at Site B. Parent support centered on children and the activities they were involved in. One teacher indicated that parents were always there for workshops (I/K-8). Teachers pointed out that parents were generally supportive of the school. "They come out for PTO, Math and science fair night, they come out" (I/J-2). Three teachers mentioned that parents served as volunteers in the school. Parents took an active role in working at school and within the PTO (I/L-6). Teachers had a list of parents who were willing to volunteer at school, and one teacher stated, "They pretty much know who to call" (I/R-3).

Parents called the school if they had a problem or a concern. One teacher contended that parents would come to school if they had a problem (I/J-2). The principal was pleased to say that he had not had a complaint go to the superintendent. "When parents call, I take phone calls in a positive manner, I don't get gruff" (I/B-2).

## Parent Resources

Overall, parents appeared to value education at Site B. Staff members affirmed that parents valued education. One third grade teacher acknowledged that parents viewed education as important. They wanted their child to do his or her very best. She felt that parents had high expectations for their children and most wanted them to go on to college (I/J-2). Considering the depressed economic situation in the area, "most parents realize children have to do well in school in order to go somewhere else and have a decent life" (I/L-7). One respondent disclosed that parents had chosen to be more active in school since they were "laid off" from the factories in the area" (I/L-6). Another teacher revealed that some parents exposed their children to good books and theatre. Other parents did not because of limited resources—"not knowing how or even that they should" (I/J-2).

One fifth grade teacher related that 70% of the parents felt that there was something they had to do with their children. "They have to push them and encourage them" (I/L-7). Teachers worried about 30% of the parents because "parents are going to be the answer" (I/L-7). This teacher went on to say that these parents listened to teachers and even agreed that their child may have a problem, but the support was not there (I/L-7). Many of the students attending Site B were from single-parent family units. There were some parents who had limited resources, but they wanted their children to learn. One important point that was mentioned by several teachers was that parents wanted their children to be mannerly; they wanted them to behave (I/R-3).

#### Parent Teacher Organization

All staff members at Site B were proud of the PTO and the work performed by this organization for children and the school. "The PTO is a wonderful organization. …they were motivated to raise money for something beneficial for the kids" (I/L-6). The parent teacher organization worked hard the previous year to raise money for a new playground and equipment for the students of Site B. The group had various sales, collected box tops, and maintained a

recycling program to generate approximately \$15,000. Parents were interested in helping the children and the school and worked hard to make additional resources available to them.

# **Cross Case Analysis and Results**

Prior to discussing the cross case analysis and results, it is important to address the socio-economic variance between the two schools. The Site B student population has 9.9% higher free and reduced-price lunch participation than Site A (61.7 and 51.8, respectively). Some critics say that poor students need additional help to achieve at high levels; yet some educators continually serve the poor, helping them to achieve at the highest level on state assessments (Barth et al., 1999).

Since 1998 school divisions in the state of Virginia have endeavored to achieve established benchmarks on the Standards of Learning assessments in English, history and social science, math, and science. This study focused on variables distinguishing a high-gain school from a low-gain school. Similarities will be discussed at the beginning of each section. Five categories derived from research questions will be used to organize the identified differences: organization of the school, leadership practices of the principal, teacher behaviors, culture of the school, and parent support.

#### The Organization of the School

Both schools had numerous similarities; for example, they had common committees that served to develop programs and services for students and parents. Committee members rotated. Parents served on committees at each school; however, the Building Leadership Team at Site A was viewed by the principal as an "internal" committee and had no parent members. Site B's recently established Principal Advisory Committee contained two parent members. Each school followed established school board policies and procedures. The schools had teacher and student handbooks. They had experienced, qualified staff members who planned together and shared materials. Staff members worked well together at each site. Both schools had active PTA organizations. The schools were different in ways too. The schools were organizationally different, too. These differences are in Table 9.

Table 9

Characteristics of the Organization of Site A (High-Gain School) and Site B (Low-Gain School)

#### Site A Site B **Committees:** BLT-Building Leadership **Committees:** Principal Advisory Team. BLT also serves as a school-wide Committee (started 2001). Teachers indicated 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, or 3<sup>rd</sup> choice. Final discipline committee (I/A-3). Oral committee membership determined by communications committee for students that do not have an opportunity to express administration (I/B-3). All school themselves in public (I/A-5). Teachers personnel serve on a committee (I/B-3). select committee membership. Tenured Difficult to get people to serve on Audit teachers remain on committees to offer Committee. Grade level meetings and history (I/A-4). Improvement has been teachers take minutes of each meeting to be gradual and has occurred through submitted to the principal. committee meetings (I/A-6).

**Differences:** Site A teachers selected committees, and tenured teachers remained on committees to offer history. Improvement has been through committees. Site B principal determined placement of teachers on committees. School has a school audit committee that members are recruited to serve on. Minutes are taken of committee meetings and submitted to the principal.

**Staff:** Experienced and qualified staff, most are 30-year veterans. "Teachers look beyond the horizon" to improve the school (I/A-2). Designated teachers for each hall that teachers could go to for assistance. A close-knit family (I/W-1; I/R-5). Handle change easily and gain confidence with each change (I/A-2). Hard working, friendly, and focused (I/W-1; I/P-1; I/R-1). Believe in collegiality. Like a family (I/W-1). Actively involve parents in the process.

Staff: Have been together for a long time. Grew up together, went to school together. Math and science had lead teachers for school (I/K-1). "You can count on Mrs. \_\_, she's a 'go-getter'. She knows the school board policy (I/L-4). Change is a stated factor of this school (I/B-1). Work together as a team (I/B-1). Take their job seriously (I/K-3). "Not enough communication" (I/L-2).

**Differences:** A visionary experienced staff at Site A. They handled change easily and gained confidence with each change. They believed in collegiality. They actively involved parents. Site B staff grew up together. Guidance counselor interpreted policy for peers. School does not have sufficient communication among staff.

# Table 9 (cont'd)

# Characteristics of the Organization of Site A (High-Gain School) and Site B (Low-Gain School)

**Management:** Participatory management Principal is listened to at Central Office level.

Principal leads by example. Runs a tight ship (I/P-1). All schedules are maintained (I/R-3). Careful with change. Change is based on needs (I/A-2). Power is as equal as possible. "There are no pockets of power" (I/A-1). People have varying strengths (I/A-1). In a small leadership role, teachers assume more responsibility (I/A-1). Creates opportunities for communication between upper and lower grades (I/A-6). Passive until Mrs. A. came (I/W-1). Charts duties at beginning of the year (I/B-1). Covers everything when out and calls back to check on things (I/B-1).

Management: Consultative orientation. "Top-down management" (I/L-3). Principal seeks assistance of superintendent (I/K-2). Principal and assistant principal make the decisions. Principal stated dictation from the Central Office (I/B-1). Lot of management from central office (I/L-4). Frequent visits from Central Office personnel. Little time on non-academic demands. Principal gets input from teachers for scheduling purposes (I/K-1). Principal listens before he makes final decisions (I/L-4).

Differences: Site A principal was a participatory manager. She was listened to at central office level. Knew individual strengths of her staff. She led by example. Power was evenly distributed. She was careful with change. Principal believed with a little power, teachers would be comfortable assuming more responsibility. Had a structured school. Created opportunities for communication. Site B principal sought more control from central office. Principal got input from teachers before he made final decisions.

**Mission:** Improve student achievement and performance. Everyone has opportunity to learn (I/T-1). Motto: "Our Children, Our Future" (I/B-1).

**Mission:** Everything oriented toward SOLs (I/K-2). Student achievement, especially on SOLs. Instruction is first (I/B-1).

**Differences:** Mission at Site A was student achievement and every student can learn. Site B's mission was centered on the SOL scores.

# Table 9 (cont'd)

Characteristics of the Organization of Site A (High-Gain School) and Site B (Low-Gain School)

Learning environment: Structured and organized. Initiated grade level changes (I/A-5). Comfortable work atmosphere. Not monitored on an uncomfortable level (I/T-1). Pride in school and pride in helping students (I/R-5). Focused on same goals; working for same outcome (I/W-1). "Breakfast for community did more for SOLs than anything. There was such a pride about that accomplishment among teachers" (I/A-1).

**Learning environment:** Structured, especially in fifth grade (I/K-1). Maintain a tight schedule (I/K-1). Same amount of time spent on core subjects. An established routine; very few changes in the schedule (I/R-1). People are positive. Principal interested in attendance (I/R-1). Have "Kids Against Trash" program.

**Differences:** Site A had a good school climate. Faculty was focused on the same goals. Teachers took pride in their relationship with the community. Site B school maintained a tight schedule. Principal wanted children in school. School had pride in their recycling program.

**Staff development:** Each teacher must select and participate in one individual activity of their choosing. Look at studies to get ideas (I/R-1). Principal provides activities. Provide make-it-take-it workshop for parents (I/R-4). Self-examination to improve.

**Staff development:** Visit other schools. Professionals come in at request of principal for SOL assistance (I/K-1). Principal meets with SOL committee once a month. Each grade level shares at the faculty meeting. Peer observation within grade group (I/L-1). Principal guides teachers on topics to be discussed and leads discussion (I/K-6).

**Differences:** Site A teachers assumed responsibility for professional growth and development. The principal developed and implemented a staff development program. They had researched improvement. They gave parents materials to use with their children at home. Site B teachers visited other schools that had scored well on the SOL tests. The principal invited professionals to come to present staff development activities. The principal lead discussions on selected topics.

#### Committees

Site A and Site B had various committees with responsibility for designing and implementing programs and services for students. At Site A teachers selected their committee assignments (I/A-4). The principal of Site A indicated that tenured teachers remained on committees to offer the history of why things developed as they did for the understanding of new committee members (I/A-4). Site A had a Building Leadership Team (BLT) composed of one teacher from each grade level and a subject area teacher. Members on this committee discussed new programs and extra-curricular activities for students. The BLT disseminated information to faculty members. This committee served in an advisory position to the principal and as a school-wide discipline committee when needed. Site A had a unique committee that served students with limited language skills. The oral communication committee developed strategies and provided opportunities to students with language deficits to improve their oral communication skills. Changes have been gradual at this site and were the result of committee work.

At Site B, teachers selected their first, second, or third choice for committee membership; however, the principal and assistant principal determined the final membership of each committee. Teachers were required to take minutes of their committee meetings and submit those to the principal. Site B had a Principal Advisory Committee that was developed and implemented during the school term 2001. This committee was composed of a primary teacher, an upper grade level teacher, two students, and two parents. The committee advised the principal about concerns and assisted with the development of strategies for improvement. The Principal's Advisory committee met twice a year (I/B-3).

## **Staff**

The principal at Site A was extremely confident in her staff. The staff was an experienced staff, with 30-year veterans. She stated that teachers "had a handle on learning" (I/A-2). Teachers were creative and experimented with the implementation of the Standards of Learning objectives (I/A-2). The principal stated, "Teachers look beyond the horizon" to improve programs and services for students (I/A-2). Faculty and staff at this school were a close-knit family, and they always helped one another with whatever may arise (I/A-2). Members of this organization handled change easily and gained confidence with each change (I/A-2). Faculty members described themselves as hardworking, friendly, and focused (I/W-1; I/P-1; I/R-1).

Parents agreed and used similar adjectives to describe teachers at Site A. Teachers believed in collegiality. They implemented programs that attracted parents to the instructional process.

Staff members at Site B grew up together and stated that they went to school together. Teachers, especially in grades four and five, appeared to be close and worked very well together. "Teachers partner and give each other support" according to the assistant principal (I/B-2). Site B had lead teachers in the core areas of math and science (I/K-1). Teachers described themselves as dedicated and serious about their jobs. They stated their strength was cooperation. Parents and teachers seemed to disagree on the skill of communicating. Parents described teachers as being good at communicating with all stakeholders (I/P-1). However, teachers did not communicate enough among themselves. The guidance counselor appeared to be an influential person and was viewed by peers as knowing the school board policy.

# **Management**

The two sites differed because of the management styles of the two administrators. The Site A principal demonstrated a participatory management style. Teachers were actively involved in all phases of the educational process. The principal at this site appeared to command teacher input relative to programs and activities transpiring at the school. Teachers were equal, and there were no identified individuals having more power than other individuals at this school. All teachers were given leadership roles by the principal. The principal created opportunities for members of the organization to communicate with each other. Faculty members were proud of the fact that the principal brought them from a "passive" group to being a group with confidence and assertiveness. Changes were not made in a hurried fashion and were based solely on need. Site A's principal was listened to at the central office level. The school's principal ran a tight ship according to parents (I/P-1). All schedules were maintained at this school (I/R-3). Even in the principal's absence from school, she was organized. She intended for the school to operate in an effective and efficient manner in her absence.

Site B had a principal that used a top-down management approach. The principal sought the advice of the division superintendent. The principal stated that it was "pretty much dictation from the central office" (elementary supervisor) (I/B-1). Central office personnel visited this school frequently. The principal wanted faculty input to schedule the school's programs. Mr. B. considered teacher recommendations prior to making decisions that needed to be made for the

school. Teachers at Site B indicated that the same amount of time was spent on the core subjects, with very little time spent on non-academic demands.

# **Mission**

The mission of Site A was the improvement of student achievement and performance. Teachers believed that everyone had an opportunity to learn, and they knew the school's motto: "Our Children, Our Future." At Site B, the principal indicated that instruction was first (I/B-1). Student achievement, especially on the Standards of Learning assessments, was the theme for Site B.

#### **Learning Environment**

Site A had a structured and organized learning environment. Teachers took pride in their school and in helping students learn. The community breakfast gave teachers a sense of great pride, and they considered that event as having an impact on their students' SOL scores. Teachers were focused on the same goal and working for the same outcome. Teachers worked together, sharing and teaching the prescribed objectives. Teachers described the environment as being comfortable. Teachers viewed themselves as a community of learners. This was evident when the principal told of faculty members reading the book, Who Moved My Cheese, and then discovering, through a process of self-examination, that individual teachers needed to initiate some grade level changes. This resulted in some teachers moving to another grade level to teach the following school term (I/A-5). The work atmosphere was comfortable, and teachers were not monitored at an uncomfortable level.

Site B had a structured learning environment, especially in fifth grade (I/K-1). Teachers maintained a tight schedule (I/K-1). Interview data affirmed there was an established routine at this school, with very few changes being made in the schedule (I/R-1). People were positive, and there was pride in their "Kids Against Trash" program. The principal was interested and focused on student attendance.

# Staff Development

At Site A individual teachers were required to select and participate in one staff development activity of their choosing, either within the division or outside the school division. The principal provided staff development activities for the instructional staff. Teachers assumed some responsibility for training parents by offering a make-it-take-it workshop each year for

parents (I/R-4). It appeared that the faculty at this school was comfortable with self-analysis, examining their own professional skills and weaknesses and instituting needed changes.

The faculty at Site B studied and visited other schools that had performed well on the Standards of Learning assessments. They got on the Internet, looked at schools that had made noteworthy gains in their SOL results, and visited those schools to talk with staff members to see what methods helped students achieve success. Professionals came at the request of the principal to conduct staff development activities for teachers. The principal participated in discussion groups and often lead the discussions on specific topics. Teachers at Site B participated in peer observations within certain grade groups (I/L-1).

# Principal Behavior on SOL Performance

In studying the leadership characteristics of each principal, data established that both principals had many of the attributes associated with effective leaders; however, there were distinct differences identified between the two administrators that may have affected student performance on the state assessment. Observation data indicated the principal at Site A possessed all 25 leadership skills for effective principals (see Table 10). There were eight criteria observed at Site A and not at Site B: fosters a caring climate for students, staff, and parents; empowers others to excel; maintains high expectations for staff; understands people; is secure; demonstrates a moral strength; is in control of the school's curriculum; and is in control of the school's personnel.

Interview data gathered from principals, teachers, and parents unveiled many similarities between the two administrators. Each principal was believed to have a positive attitude. They both were willing to work and wanted to know how they could help teachers with needs. Principals at both sites sought the opinions of others. Each principal recognized the work of students and teachers. Staff members described both principals as being good listeners. Faculty and staff members at each school stated that their principal was very organized. Teachers viewed both principals as instructional leaders. There were several differences between the two administrators. These differences are listed in Table 11.

# Table 10 Field Study: Observation of Principals' Leadership Skills

Key: - (Behavior or characteristic observed by the researcher.)
-(Behavior or characteristic not observed by the researcher.)

Criterion	Site A principal	Site B principal
Is visible in the school		
Fosters a caring climate for		
students, staff, and parents		
Encourages experimentation		
Empowers others to excel		
Has a compelling vision		
Maintains high expectations		
for staff		
Insistent that students will		
learn		
Has a high energy level		
Is actively involved in		
instructional planning		
Frequently drops in on		
classes		
Demonstrates instructional		
skills		
Is a good listener		
Understands people		
Is secure		
Demonstrates a moral		
strength		
Is perceived to be an		
instructional leader		
Gives priority to academic		
excellence		
Is in control of the school's		
curriculum		
Is in control of the school's		
personnel		
Is in control of the school's		
policies		
Values innovations and new		
ideas		
Is sensitive to students,		
teachers, and parents		

Table 10 (cont'd)

# Field Study: Observation of Principals' Leadership Skills

Criterion	Site A Principal	Site B Principal
Implements federal, state,		
county, and local programs		
and policies		
Has high expectations for		
student achievement		
Has high expectations for		
parents		

Note. = observed by the researcher.

Table 11

<u>Differences in the Behaviors of the Principals at Site A (High-Gain School) and Site B (Low-Gain School) Recorded in Interview Data</u>

Site A	Site B				
She supported teachers and rewar however, faculty members felt he had the school to be strong and achieved Vision: Strong, compelling,	Motivation: Believes in motivation. Uses positive reinforcement (I/B-1). "Has a few things to learn about keeping staff motivated and in dealing with parents" (I/L-2). Low expectations, "weakest school in the county" (I/L-2). Principal believed he had the best school in the county. Principal thanks teachers for doing a good job. Principal encourages teachers and students to do the best they can (I/K-3). Principal's drive and motivation is very positive (I/K-5). He wants the school to be strong (I/L-2). SOL pep rally; gave out popsicles (I/R-1).  Itained high expectations and expected them to be met. ded them. Site B principal believed in motivation; and a few things to learn about motivation. He wanted the accreditation status.  Vision: Narrow, focused on SOLs. "He has a vision				
Entire school is focused on the same goal (I/W-1). Developed program to assist parents: Students More Involved in Learning to Enhance Success (S.M.I.L.E.S.). Principal feels she communicates a strong vision (I/A-1).	for this school. He wants our SOL scores up" (I/R-1). Other schools come to see how they teach and to offer suggestions (I/R-1). Principal's mission is to improve SOL scores (I/L-2).				
<b>Differences:</b> Site A had strong, compelling vision; it's an understood among members of the organization. Site B's vision was narrow; focused on SOLs.					
Goals: Present, knows how to achieve them. Leads with an emphasis on culture (I/W-1).	Goals: Single-minded, improvement of SOL scores. Principal focused on getting everyone's best (I/J-1).				
<b>Differences:</b> Site A's goal was to have students to be successful. The principal was humanistic in her approach. Site B's goal was to improve SOL scores. The principal wanted everyone's best.					

Table 11 (cont'd)

<u>Differences in the Behaviors of the Principals at Site A (High-Gain School) and Site B (Low-Gain School)</u> Recorded in Interview Data

Relationships: Authentic, fair, consistent, influential, and persuasive; a negotiator; teachers trust her; provides opportunities for teachers to interact with one another. Principal states she wouldn't say she was an inspiration to others (I/A-1).

Relationships: Principal and teachers have a good relationship (I/P-2). Teachers are uncertain of principal's meaning. Tries to make every one feel good (I/B-1). Principal tries new things to see what works best. He is concerned for our well being (I/K-3). Needs to get on younger level when dealing with students (I/K-5). Comfortable attitude with students (I/K-5). Teachers can count on the guidance counselor and feel very comfortable with her (I/K-6). Relationships with community and parents are the best in the county (I/R-2). Teachers are comfortable with evaluation (I/R-2). Principal interacts with the kids (I/P-2).

**Differences:** Site A principal was authentic. She was a skilled negotiator. She had created a trust relationship with stakeholders. Site B principal wanted everyone to feel good about things at his school. He had a good relationship with students. Teachers were uncertain at times about his comments and approach.

**Nature of the teachers' work:** A journey charted by the teachers.

Nature of the teachers' work: Teachers should be high-energy people and keep busy. Teachers served as officers in the PTO (I/R-2).

**Differences:** Site A teachers were instrumental in developing school's programs and services for students. Site B teachers should be busy at all times according to the principal.

Personal characteristics: Bold, dogmatic (decisive), risk-taker, comfortable with the curriculum, positive to a fault (I/A-1), serious in everything she does. Skilled negotiator. Very tactful. Handles conflict well. Gets to the bottom of everything (I/W-1). Sensitive. Teachers can't think of a weakness the principal has (I/R-2). Understands teachers (I/B-1).

**Personal characteristics:** Stressed. "Doesn't pal around" (I/L-3). Works hard, tries to make everyone feel comfortable. Creative and imaginative (I/R-1). He comes up with new things (I/K-3). Parents and students stress principal (I/L-3). Principal is flexible (I/J-1).

Table 11 (cont'd)

<u>Differences in the Behaviors of the Principals at Site A (High-Gain School) and Site B (Low-Gain School)</u> Recorded in Interview Data

**Differences:** Site A principal was bold and decisive. She was positive to a fault. She was serious in everything she did. She was tactful. She handled conflict well. She understood teachers. The Site B principal was stressed by parents and students. He doesn't pal around. He was a hard worker. He tried to make everyone feel comfortable. He was creative and imaginative.

Management style: Principal has a lot of energy (I/T-2). "A professional 100%. 100% plus" (I/T-2). Meticulous, assigns duties in an equitable manner, accessible, leads by example (I/P-1), responds immediately to a situation, visible, parent and community oriented, student centered, stern when she needs to be, sets people up for success (I/T-4). Weighs a decision. "There is so much gray" (I/A-1). Feels there is never enough time. Doesn't mind calls at home (I/A-1). Principal bothered when she feels she doesn't do her part (I/A-1). Recognizes her own faults (I/A-1). Confident. "She says what she means and means what she says" (I/W-1). Receptive to others' ideas and suggestions (I/R-2). Knows what she wants and asks for teachers' input (I/W-1). Supports teachers in anything they do (I/W-1). She is centered on education (I/R-2).

**Management style:** He never does anything halfway (I/J-1). He is the first one here and the last one to leave (I/R-1). "Always saying 'next year'--thinking about what to do next year" (I/R-1). Mr. B. pretty much makes the decisions. Principal stated he had failed to hit a few things head on. Needs to get more comfortable confronting potential problems (I/B-1). Tries to make everyone feel comfortable with trying new ideas, students and teachers (I/K-3). Principal stresses the importance of working together to over come differences (I/K-4). Informed teachers of committees to be formed and instructed them to apply for membership (I/K-5). Memos once a week. Announcements made at the same time each morning (I/K-6). Elementary supervisor visits school once a month. "She's a lot of help when needed" (I/K-6). Teachers have confidence in assistant principal (I/K-6). He encourages new techniques and likes to come and watch. Sometimes a little too much observation (I/L-2). Spends most of his time working and observing with parents (I/L-2). When conflicts arise, teachers are given an opportunity to voice their concerns (I/L-3).

**Differences:** Site A principal had a lot of energy. She was a professional. She was honest and open. She was accessible. She knew what she wanted. She was confident. She was supportive of teachers. Site B principal was a hard worker. He was always thinking about next year. He needed to confront potential conflicts in a timely manner. He wanted teachers to be busy.

Table 11 (cont'd)

<u>Differences in the Behaviors of the Principals at Site A (High-Gain School) and Site B (Low-Gain School)</u> Recorded in Interview Data

Curriculum: Has control over curriculum and personnel (I/A-1). Principal has a background in curriculum development and is a former LD teacher. Mrs. A. wants to be in classrooms more (I/A-1). Preschool and afterschool programs (I/R-2). On Tuesdays, the computer lab was available for students and parents from 3-6 P.M.

**Curriculum:** Principal shows teachers how to teach certain things (I.K-3). He is supportive when we are trying to do new things with the kids. He tries to come up with new ideas himself (I/L-2). Principal has pushed both teachers and students to get involved with computers (I/R-1).

**Differences:** Site A principal knew and had control of the curriculum. Teachers knew she had a strong instructional background. She had developed a community of learners. Site B principal was supportive of teachers and offered new ideas. He had modeled teaching for teachers. He had emphasized computer technology for students and teachers.

**Parents:** "Parents and community mean a great deal to me" (I/A-1). Principal extremely proud of the after-school program and the community breakfast. Enjoyed that the facility was used for community events

**Parents:** Principal will call parents with a problem (IK-4). Principal states he tries not to answer phone in gruff way. "Mr. B. does a good job with parents" (I/J-2). Teachers stated principal still learning the ropes with parents (I/L-2). Principal has taken children home to speak with the parent (I/K-4).

**Differences:** The Site A principal was concerned about parents and the community. She enjoyed the facility being used by the community for events. The Site B principal readily contacted parents with a problem. He didn't answer the phone in a "gruff" tone. He was still learning how to deal with parents.

#### Motivation

The principal at Site A maintained high expectations for students and staff members. Mrs. A. communicated expectations very well and followed up to see they were met. She was always recognizing students and teachers for their accomplishments. The Site A principal used a token system of appreciation with the teachers. Tokens were given to teachers for successes achieved with students and to recognize outstanding educational endeavors. Teachers could use tokens to leave school early when the need arose. Site A teachers acknowledged that their principal did little things that meant so much. Teachers stated that the support from their principal was great.

Mr. B., principal at Site B, believed in motivation; however, one teacher indicated that her principal "had a few things to learn about keeping staff motivated" (I/L-2). His drive and personal motivation were noted as being very strong. Interview data demonstrated that teachers may have had low expectations. One teacher stated, "We are the weakest school in the county" (I/L-2). The principal stated that in his view, it was the best school in the county (I/B-1). Mr. B. wanted his school to be a strong school. He consistently encouraged students and teachers to do their very best. The principal had an SOL pep rally for the school and gave out popsicles to everyone in attendance. He used positive reinforcement with students and teachers. He thanked teachers for doing a good job. Teachers had no bus duty on "Wonderful Wednesdays" (I/B-3). Vision

The principal at Site A had a strong, compelling vision. The entire school appeared to promote this vision. One teacher indicated the entire school was focused on the same goal (I/W-1). School personnel implemented programs that contributed, aided, and encouraged parents in sharing their vision. The principal communicated a strong vision. As a result of a concern the principal had for students needing assistance with homework and for working parents, she developed an after-school program. The S.M.I.L.E.S. after-school program assisted approximately 90 students with homework and enrichment activities.

The vision of Site B had a more narrow concentration and focused on the SOLs. "He has a vision for this school. He wants our SOL scores up" (I/R-1). Teachers from other schools had been invited to this site to see how teachers teach and offer suggestions (I/R-1). One parent mentioned, "They talk about the SOLs all the time. It's the big thing now. It's 'We've got to

pass them. We have to pass them" (I/P-1). The principal's mission was to improve the school's SOL scores.

#### Goals

Interview data indicated the principal at Site A had definite goals and knew how to achieve those goals. One teacher explained that Mrs. A. lead with an emphasis on culture (I/W-1). At Site B, data confirmed that goals were single-minded: the improvement of the SOL scores. Relationships

Teachers described the relationship with their principal at Site A with exhilaration. Interview and observational data acknowledged that the principal was authentic, fair, and consistent. Teachers stated that she was influential and persuasive (I/P-1). They confirmed that their principal was bold, dogmatic, and a skilled negotiator. She handled conflict well; however, staff members pointed out there was very little conflict in their school. Teachers trusted the principal explicitly. Teachers stated they knew when their principal was pleased. She provided staff members opportunities to interact with one another. She was always smiling. Parents at Site A acknowledged that their principal ran a tight ship. When questioned by the researcher, Mrs. A. stated she could not say that she was an inspiration to others.

The principal at Site B recognized that teachers never knew when he was joking or serious (I/B-1). Mr. B. tried to make everyone feel good. He tried new things to see what worked best and was concerned for the well being of the teachers. Teachers stated the principal needed to get on a "younger level" when dealing with students. One teacher stated he had a comfortable attitude with students and interacted well with them (I/K-5; I/P-2). Teachers were very comfortable with the guidance counselor and affirmed they could count on her for assistance, especially with policy issues. Relationships with the community and parents were the best in the county (I/R-2). Teachers appeared to be comfortable with evaluation (I/R-2). The Site B principal recognized that he focused on people being busy. "We need to be on the go" (I/B-1). He affirmed that he liked to be around high-energy people. He stated that killing time bothered and upset him. He wanted people to be as productive as they could be all of the time.

#### Nature of Teachers' Work

Teachers at Site A assisted the principal with the development and implementation of the instructional program. The administrator stated the success and direction of her school was a journey charted by teachers.

At Site B, the principal acknowledged that teachers should be high-energy people, and that they should keep busy. Teachers served as officers in the PTO.

#### Personal Characteristics

The administrator at Site A was described as being bold, dogmatic, and decisive. She was a risk-taker. She indicated that she was comfortable with the curriculum. She stated that she was positive to a fault (I/A-1). Teachers discovered that their principal was serious in everything she did.

The principal at Site B was stressed. One fifth grade teacher stated that parents and students stressed the principal. Teachers disclosed that their principal "doesn't pal around" (I/L-3). Teachers stated that he was a hard worker, always at work early in the morning and remaining long after teachers had left the school at the close of the workday. Teachers described the principal at Site B as creative and imaginative (I/R-1). One teacher stated that Mr. B. was flexible.

#### Management Style

The two principals in this study differed in their management style in numerous ways. The administrator of Site A was meticulous. Teachers stated that she dotted her i's and crossed her t's. Staff members viewed her as a professional 100 percent; 100% plus. Mrs. A. was confident, recognizing her own faults. She led by example. "She says what she means and means what she says" (I/W-1). Mrs. A. was accessible to constituents. She was receptive to others' ideas and suggestions. She knew what she wanted and asked for teachers' input. She didn't mind telephone calls at home. She responded immediately to a situation. She weighed carefully each decision that she made. "There's so much gray" stated the principal. She felt there was never enough time for her to get things done. She was bothered when she felt that she did not do her part. Mrs. A. was noted as being stern when she needed to be. She was visible in the school. She was student centered, and parent and community oriented. She supported teachers. The

researcher sensed a "servant" leadership approach adopted by Mrs. A. It was noted that the principal set people up for success (I/T-4).

The principal at Site B carried around a pad and wrote everything down (I/R-1). Mr. B. asked teachers for their opinions; however, he pretty much made the decisions at the school (I/K-1). Teachers stated that he never did anything half way (I/J-1). He was the first one there and the last one to leave (I/R-1). Mr. B. appeared to always be thinking of how to make things better for students and teachers. "He was always saying 'next year'—thinking about what to do next year" (I/R-1). The principal stated that he failed to hit a few things head on and that he needed to be more comfortable confronting potential problems (I/B-1). Mr. B. tried to make everyone feel comfortable, students and teachers, with trying new ideas. He encouraged new techniques and liked to watch them being implemented. Teachers mentioned that the administrators spent a little too much time observing. Mr. B. spent most of his time working with and observing parents (I/L-2). The principal stressed the importance of working together to overcome differences. When conflicts arose, teachers were given an opportunity to voice their concerns. He informed teachers of new committees being formed and instructed them to apply for membership on these committees. He sent memos once a week and made announcements at the same time each morning. The elementary supervisor visited the school once a month and teachers disclosed that she was a lot of help when needed. Teachers at Site B had confidence in the assistant principal. Curriculum

The principal at Site A had control over curriculum and personnel. She had a background in curriculum development and stated that she was a former LD teacher. She wanted to spend more time in the classrooms. Preschool and after-school programs were maintained at this site. On Tuesdays, the computer lab was available from 3:00-6:00 P.M. for students and their parents.

Site B's principal showed teachers how to teach certain things. He was supportive when teachers were trying new things with the students. He appeared very comfortable teaching a math lesson in the after-school remediation program. Mr. B. pushed both students and teachers to get involved with computers.

## **Relationships With Parents**

The principal at Site A seemed to care about parents and the community. She was extremely proud of the annual breakfast the school conducted each year for the community. She

wanted to help parents, and the after-school program demonstrated her concern for children after school hours. She recognized the limited amount of time and resources some parents had to give to their children.

Site B's principal had a good working relationship with the parents of the community. "He does a good job with parents" (I/J-2). He readily called the parents with a problem. Mr. B. indicated that he wished parents would be more involved in the educational process. He wanted to listen to parents and stated that he tried not to answer the telephone in a gruff way when parents called. Mr. B. took children home to speak with parents when there was a problem or concern. Teachers sensed that their principal was still learning the ropes with parents (I/L-2).

#### Teacher Behavior and SOL Performance

No single method promotes teacher or student success in the instructional process. Teacher observations afforded the researcher an opportunity to examine the instructional practices of teachers to determine whether the teachers in the two schools differed in their instructional practices or in material being taught. Observational data suggested that teachers at Site A displayed a total of 68 noted instructional behaviors during observed lessons as compared to 64 noted instructional behaviors observed at Site B (see Table 12).

Data verified similarities between Site A and Site B. The instructional program at each school was defined by the Standards of Learning objectives. Some teachers at each school had developed pacing guides and were using them to assist with the implementation of their instructional program. Both schools had a structured instructional day for students, and teachers spent a specified amount of time teaching the core subjects. Neither school spent a lot of time on non-academic demands. Instruction at each school was not removed from the control of the individual teacher. Students were heterogeneously grouped at both schools. They used cooperative learning activities to strengthen the instructional program. Site A and Site B teachers planned together within their individual schools; teachers met in grade groups and coordinated instructional activities. Teachers at these schools worked together, shared materials and gave each other support. Teachers at the upper grade level worked directly with middle school teachers to facilitate the transition of students to the middle school programs in their respective school divisions. Site A and Site B teachers perceive their principals to be instructional leaders. Principals at each site limited interruptions. Teachers at each school basically handled their own

Table 12

Field Test: Observation of Teachers' Instructional Behaviors

Key: Y- (Behavior or characteristic observed by the researcher.)- (Behavior or characteristic not observed by the researcher.)

	Site A Teachers				Site D Teachers				
	Site A Teachers			rs	Site B Teachers				
	3-A	3-B	5-A	5-B	3-A	3-B	5-A	5-B	
Criteria									
Exhibits control and calmness	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	
Makes students aware of lesson objectives	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y		Y	
Directs instruction toward stated objectives	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y		Y	
Checks for student understanding	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	
Adjusts instruction as needed		Y			Y	Y		Y	
Provides guided practice to reinforce learning	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	
Provides independent practice to reinforce or enrich learning	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y		Y	
Summarizes learning and develops connections to other learning and to real life situations		Y		Y	Y			Y	
Provides independent practice to reinforce or enrich learning		Y	Y	Y	Y			Y	
Demonstrates established rules and procedures		Y	Y	Y	Y		Y	Y	
Prepares equipment and materials for use		Y	Y	Y		Y	Y	Y	
Begins class promptly	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	
Actively involves students in the learning process	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	
Knows the content of subject matter	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	

Table 12 (cont'd)

Field Test: Observation of Teachers' Instructional Behaviors

	Site A Teachers			Site B Teachers				
Criteria	3-A	3-B	5-A	5-B	3-A	3-В	5-A	5-B
Communicates effectively	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y
Utilizes effective procedures for managing students	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y		
Accepts each student as an individual of worth	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y
Maintains high expectations for student achievement		Y	Y			Y		Y
Bases grades on student performance		Y				Y		
Implements federal, state, county, and local programs and policies		Y						
Uses positive reinforcement with students	Y	Y	Y		Y	Y		Y

 $\underline{\text{Note.}}\ 3$  and 5 denote grade level, respectively. A and B denote teacher one and two, respectively.

discipline problems, with neither principal viewed as spending a lot of their time on the behavior of students. Both principals limited the movement of parents within their school facilities. Teachers at the schools used homework to reinforce student learning. Students had homework folders that were taken home during the week for parent's signature. Parents in both communities appeared to readily contact the school with a problem or concern. Teachers at these two schools were flexible, and they were used to trying new ideas, especially if they thought it would improve the program for students. Students at Site A and B were actively engaged in the learning process. Personnel at each site were committed to meeting the individual needs of students and to the success of all students.

There were differences in the behavior of teachers that may have influenced student performance on the Standards of Learning tests (see Table 13). However, the instrument was probably not sensitive enough to capture all of the differences that had an effect on the scores. More research is needed on this area.

## Curriculum

The curriculum of both schools was defined by the Standards of Learning objectives; however, the schools differed in their approach to implementing the SOLs. At Site A, the SOLs were defined by the creativity of teachers. Teachers stated they had the freedom to adjust the curriculum. At Site B, there was a county curriculum teachers go by and teachers were in the process of building units for each SOL objective. The principal at Site A stated the teachers defined the curriculum by their creativity. At Site B there was a county curriculum guide, with division-teacher-developed teaching units. At Site A the curriculum fit the unique learning needs of students. Teachers identified the strengths of students to address and target specific weaknesses. At Site B teachers stated they helped children develop their talents (I/J-2).

Table 13

<u>Differences in Behaviors of the Teachers at Site A (High-Gain School) and Site B (Low-Gain School) Recorded in Interview Data</u>

Site A	Site B			
Curriculum: Defined by the SOLs, have	Curriculum: Defined by the SOLs, county			
pacing guides, curriculum defined by	curriculum, developed units for SOL			
creativity of teachers, teachers are creative	objectives, teachers work together and			
(I/A-2)	share materials.			
<b>Differences:</b> Site A teachers creatively define	Differences: Site A teachers creatively defined the curriculum. Site B teachers had			
curriculum guides.				
<b>Teacher control:</b> Freedom to adjust the	<b>Teacher control:</b> Share ideas and materials			
curriculum, teachers in control of the	through the SOL team. Weakest school			
curriculum, "have a handle on learning"	due to SOL scores (I/L-2).			
(I/A-2)				
<b>Differences:</b> Site A teachers had the freedom				
curriculum. They had a handle on learning.				
through an SOL team. Believed they had the	weakest school in the division due to SOL			
scores.				
<b>Planning:</b> Teachers have weekly grade	<b>Planning:</b> Have a transition committee for			
level meetings. Teachers plan weekly in	fifth grade teachers to meet with sixth grade			
grade groups. Teachers plan to be	teachers to ensure students have needed			
successful.	skills for middle school. Grade level			
	meetings once a month (I/B-3).			
Differences: Site A teachers believed they we	- · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
planned to be successful. Site B fifth grade to	e e			
help students make the transition to sixth gra	ide. Grade level meetings were held			
monthly.  Homework: Had a well defined homework	Homeswark No homeswark notice, toochors			
	Homework: No homework policy, teachers			
policy, parents stated more homework since SOLs.	indicated homework was an important part			
	of school's program.			
<b>Differences:</b> Site A had a well-defined home SOLs. Site B did not have a homework police				
important part of the instructional program.	y. Teachers believed nomework was an			
Communication with parents: Thursday	Communication with parents: Teachers			
folders, students' work sent home for	_			
parents review and signature, know home	in primary grades frequently call parents (I/B-2). Homework folder taken home			
environment, teachers have confidence to	each night containing the weekly schedule			
teach (I/P-2) Controls involvement and	and parents are required to sign it (I/K-7).			
educates parents about instructional	Have an SOL activity for parents (I/K-8).			
process.	"I see the parents I need to see (I/J-2).			
Process.	(table continues)			

(table continues)

Table 13 (cont'd)

<u>Differences in Behaviors of the Teachers at Site A (High-Gain School) and Site B (Low-Gain School)</u> Recorded in Interview Data

**Differences:** Site A sent weekly folders home. They knew the home environments of students. They take the initiative to equip parents with needed skills for successful student achievement. Site B primary teachers frequently called parents. Weekly schedules were sent home and parents were required to sign it. Teachers felt they saw the parents they needed to see.

**Policies and procedures:** Clear policies and procedures, structured school, limit interruptions.

**Policies and procedures:** Teachers "maximize" instructional time.

**Differences:** Site A had a structured learning environment, conducive to student learning. Site B teachers had a routine. They maximized instructional time.

**Relationships among teachers:** Discord but it helps us grow (I/A-2). Has an opendoor policy (I/A-1). "We're a family" (I/R-5).

#### **Relationships among teachers:**

Personality conflicts. Some isolation, even with new addition. Now have multi-grade group meetings (I/B-3).

**Differences:** Site A teachers were accepting of others and their opinions. They felt they grew from discord. Staff harmony was good and they described themselves as a family. Site B teachers indicated there were personality conflicts. Some teachers felt isolated.

**Instructional time:** Students successful when teachers successful, developed afterschool program for instruction and enrichment, self-examination of teaching style (I/A-4).

**Instructional time:** Teachers sometimes not on task (I/B-1). Teachers have problems because not putting forth the effort (I/B-1). Pilot ITBS tests for money (I/B-3).

**Differences:** Site A teachers assessed their skills to see how they could best help students. Teachers offered assistance to parents. Daily after-school program. Site B principal wanted the faculty to be busy. He felt they had problems because they were not putting forth the effort. School piloted ITBS tests for money.

**Staff development:** Participate in staff development activities at school and within the division. Teachers must individually select one activity to participate in.

**Staff development:** Visit successful schools to get ideas and techniques to improve SOL scores. Pushed to get involved in computers (I/L-4).

**Differences:** Site A teachers assumed responsibility for their professional growth and development. Site B teachers visited schools that had good SOL results. Teachers had been involved in computer classes.

**Discipline:** Little time spent on discipline. **Discipline:** Added a detention class.

**Differences:** Site A teachers spent little time on discipline. They felt when teachers were successful students were successful; even in behavior. Site B teachers and parents mentioned the behavior of students. They recently added a detention class. The principal stated that teachers were limited in discipline options.

#### **Teacher Control**

Teachers at Site A indicated they were in control of the curriculum. Even though they had county pacing guides, teachers disclosed they were free to choose what they taught. The principal was confident that teachers had a handle on learning. Site B teachers stated they did not have a canned curriculum, but that they worked together sharing materials and ideas through the SOL team. Teachers stated that they were the weakest school in the division due to their low SOL scores. It was evident that teachers at Site B were anxious about the state assessment requirements.

#### **Planning**

Teachers had weekly grade level planning sessions at Site A, the high-gain school. Site B teachers participated in grade level meetings once or twice a month (I/B-3).

#### Homework

There was a well-defined county and school homework policy at Site A. The division homework policy specified 15 minutes of homework per grade level. Parents affirmed that homework was a necessary component of the instructional program; it taught them responsibility. Parents indicated that students had more homework since the SOLs were implemented. Site B did not have a county homework policy but several teachers indicated that homework was an important part of the instructional program. Individual teachers at this school determined assigned homework.

#### Communication with Parents

Site A had Thursday folders containing student work that went home each week for parent's signatures. Site B had a folder that went home each night. This folder was used to take the weekly schedule home and would also contain student work for parent's signature. Teachers at Site A know the home environment of their students. Site A parents stated that teachers have the confidence to teach (I/P-2). Site A teachers controlled parent involvement and educated parents about the instructional process and the importance of their role in this process.

#### Policies and Procedures

Site A had clear policies and procedures and staff members implemented these policies and procedures. The instructional environment was structured and organized with few interruptions.

Site B teachers "maximized" instructional time. They had established routines, and teachers maintained their instructional schedules, especially in the upper grades.

#### Relationships Among Teachers

Site A had experienced some discord among teachers and staff members, but this discord has helped them to grow. Site B has had some personality conflicts. There is some isolation of teachers at this school. Even with the new addition, some isolation still exists. Teachers are now conducting multi-grade group meetings (I/B-3).

#### **Instructional Time**

Site A students were successful because the teachers were successful (I/T-3). Teachers at this site wrote a grant to develop an after-school program to not only assist students with homework, but to provide them with enrichment activities. Teachers at this school assumed responsibility for their own professional growth and teacher effectiveness. The teachers did a self-examination of their individual teaching styles, and how their skills may shape student achievement and performance (I/A-4). Site B teachers were sometimes not on task according to the principal (I/B-1). Mr. B. acknowledged that teachers had problems because they were not putting forth the effort. Teachers at Site B spend time piloting ITBS tests for money (I/B-3). Staff Development

Teachers at Site A participated in staff development activities, both within the school division and outside the school division. Teachers were required by the supervisory personnel to select a staff development activity or a workshop to attend that was of personal interest to them. Site B teachers visited successful schools, which was determined by their performance on the Standard of Learning assessments. Teachers visited these schools to get ideas and techniques for the purpose of improving their SOL scores. The Site B principal required teachers to participate in computer training sessions (I/L-4).

#### Discipline

Data showed little time was devoted to student discipline at Site A. Teachers at this school handled their own behavior problems. Their principal spent very little time dealing with discipline problems. Site B teachers, especially the ones with fewer years of tenure, solicited the assistance of the principal when dealing with students exhibiting inappropriate behavior. Site B was planning to implement a detention class for next year.

#### A School's Culture and its Influence on Student Performance

A positive school culture gives life to schools. A positive school culture has been associated with higher student motivation and achievement (Stolp & Smith, 1997). No two schools are alike and the two schools in this study corroborated this fact. Each school had established traditions. They participated as a staff in after hours social activities. Staff members at both schools were comfortable talking to peers about students, concerns they were experiencing, or requesting their opinions on specific matters. There were few similarities; the two schools in this study were different. Each school had a personality of its own. Table 14 denotes the differences between Site A and Site B.

#### **Atmosphere**

The atmosphere at Site A was positive. The school climate was non-threatening, with a relaxed work environment. One teacher was quoted as saying, "I couldn't imagine working in a better school climate" (I/W-1). The Site A organization functioned as a community to support the vision of the principal and the mission of the school (I/B-2).

The atmosphere at Site B was a family-like atmosphere. The school was not a rigid place to work. Data verified that most people were happy working there (I/R-3). Interview data established that parents and repeat offenders (discipline problems) stressed the principal (I/L-3). Data indicated that teachers felt there was "sometimes a little too much observation" (I/L-2). Trust

There was a relationship of trust that existed at Site A. Teachers trusted the administrator. Teachers trusted the principal enough to go to her with a problem, even if the problem was with her (the principal). Teachers were comfortable telling their principal anything (I/T-5). Teachers knew Mrs. A. would not break confidentiality. Parents seemed sure that the principal maintained confidentiality (I/P-1).

Table 14

<u>Differences in the Culture of Site A (High-Gain School)</u> and Site B (Low-Gain School)

Site A	Site B		
Atmosphere: non-threatening, positive and	<b>Atmosphere:</b> Family-like, not a rigid place		
relaxed work environment. "couldn't	to work, most people are happy here (I/F		
imagine working in a better school climate"	3). "Sometimes there is a little too much		
(I/W-1). Functions as a community, comes	observation" (I/L-2). With parents or		
together to support the vision of the	repeat offenders, he (principal) gets stressed		
principal and the mission of the school (I/B-	(I/L-3).		
2).			
	ronment. Teachers felt very good about their		
2.0	nunity. Everyone supported and adopted the		
vision of the principal and the mission of the	7 7 7		
	ch observation. The principal at this school		
got stressed.	en observation. The principal at this sensor		
Trust: Principal understands pressures	<b>Trust:</b> Teachers feel they will be backed by		
teachers are under and supports them (I/B-	the administration (I/J-1). He's still a new		
1). A cohesiveness here, readily seek one	principal who has quite a few things that he		
another's opinions (I/A-2). Teachers trust	still needs to learn (I/L-2).		
their administrator; even if they had a			
problem with the principal they would be			
comfortable telling her (I/T-5). Principal			
maintains confidentiality (I/P-1). Loose			
management style.			
•	nd supportive principal. A cohesive group at		
this school. They trusted the principal emph			
	ncomfortable level. Site B teachers felt their		
principal would support them; however, they			
<b>High expectations:</b> Insist that every child	<b>High expectations:</b> Passing the SOL		
will learn something.	assessment, stress the SOLs, wants teachers		
	busy.		
Differences: Site A maintained high expecta	tions for all students and staff. Site B had		
the expectation of passing the SOLs. The pr	incipal expected teachers to be busy.		
<b>Staff:</b> supports the vision and mission of	<b>Staff:</b> Most have gone to the same schools		
the school, genuine concern for "total"	and have grown up in county, concerned		
student, respectful of one another, No	about personal things that happen to one		
teacher is biding her time (I/W-1).	another, supportive of one another's		
	disciplinary practices, enjoy each other's		
	company.		

(table continues)

## Differences in the Culture of Site A (The High-Gain School) and Site B (The Low-Gain School)

beliefs. They teach the total child. Site B to	at this school. Staff members share the same eachers grew up together and are concerned		
about the personal needs of peers. Support			
behavior of students.	,,,,		
<b>Principal:</b> Always has a smile and has a	<b>Principal:</b> Believes in motivation, needs to		
wonderful personality (I/B-1). Staff has	be comfortable confronting potential		
confidence in principal. Praise is real (I/T-	0 1		
2). Does little things that mean a lot.	he is joking or serious (I/B-1). Like to be		
Spends very little time with discipline.	around high-energy people. Hard working,		
	unsure, recognizes achievement of students,		
	good relationship with students.		
Differences: Site A principal always had a	smile for everyone. She offered "real" praise		
to teachers. Staff members had great confid	dence in her. She spent little time with		
discipline. Site B principal stated he believ	ed in motivation. Teachers have a difficult		
time determining where the principal was "	coming from." He had a good relationship		
with students. He worked hard.	·		
<b>Risk-taker:</b> Teachers and principal are	<b>Risk-taker:</b> Principal wants teachers to be		
risk-takers. Teachers felt powerless until	busy. Always working on things to benefit		
their new principal.	teachers (I/K-3). Lets teachers be creative		
	in the classroom (I/L-2).		
Differences: Site A principal and teachers	-		
	nted teachers to be busy. He wanted to help		
teachers, and he allowed them to be creativ	I		
	<b>Traditions:</b> Teacher would go out and e		
<b>Traditions:</b> Community breakfast at	<u>e</u>		
<b>Traditions:</b> Community breakfast at school.	on PTO nights. Had an end of year party		
<u>•</u>	on PTO nights. Had an end of year party and maintained ties with retired faculty		
school.	on PTO nights. Had an end of year party and maintained ties with retired faculty members.		
School.  Differences: Site A had several traditions b	on PTO nights. Had an end of year party and maintained ties with retired faculty members.  out is especially proud of the community		
Differences: Site A had several traditions b breakfast. Site B had traditions and they we	on PTO nights. Had an end of year party and maintained ties with retired faculty members.  out is especially proud of the community		
Differences: Site A had several traditions be breakfast. Site B had traditions and they we meetings.	on PTO nights. Had an end of year party and maintained ties with retired faculty members.  out is especially proud of the community ould go out to eat when they had PTA		
Differences: Site A had several traditions be breakfast. Site B had traditions and they we meetings.  Decision making: Participatory	on PTO nights. Had an end of year party and maintained ties with retired faculty members.  out is especially proud of the community ould go out to eat when they had PTA  Decision making: Teachers have some		
Differences: Site A had several traditions be breakfast. Site B had traditions and they we meetings.	on PTO nights. Had an end of year party and maintained ties with retired faculty members.  out is especially proud of the community ould go out to eat when they had PTA  Decision making: Teachers have some opportunity for input (I/L-5). Principal desires		
Differences: Site A had several traditions be breakfast. Site B had traditions and they we meetings.  Decision making: Participatory	on PTO nights. Had an end of year party and maintained ties with retired faculty members.  out is especially proud of the community ould go out to eat when they had PTA  Decision making: Teachers have some		

the principal made the final decision. Principal sought more control of his school.

The principal of Site A had a loose management style, which was indicative of the trust shared by members of the school. It was evident that Mrs. A. trusted her staff to perform their duties and responsibilities, and even though she was not directly observing them at all times, she definitely knew what was happening in their program. The principal knew the pressures teachers were under and supported them (I/B-1). There was cohesiveness among staff members at this site. Teachers helped, supported, respected, and valued one another (I/A-2).

Teachers at Site B were backed by the administration (I/J-1). The principal at Site B was perceived as still being a new principal "who had quite a few things he still needed to learn (I/L-2). Teachers were supported as far as "disciplinary situations" by the principal (I/L-3). Teachers felt very comfortable talking with a student's previous teacher about a problem or a concern they were currently experiencing with this student (I/L-3).

#### **High expectations**

Site A staff members had high expectations for students. Teachers acknowledged that every child would learn something. At Site B, passing the SOL assessments was the top priority. The principal stressed the SOLs and that teachers should keep busy.

#### Staff

Staff members at Site A supported the vision and mission of the school. There was a genuine concern for the "total" child. Observation data acknowledged that teachers and students were respectful of one another. Teachers believed in what they were doing. "No teacher is biding her time" (I/W-1).

The staff at Site B had a certain intimacy; most had gone to the same schools and had grown up in the county together. There was a concern for what happened to individual members of the organization. They appeared to enjoy one another's company.

#### **Principal**

The principal at Site A established the culture of her school. She was observed as always having a smile for all persons encountered in the building. Mrs. A. had a wonderful personality (I/B-1). Staff members had complete confidence in the principal. They knew her praise was real (I/T-2). They enjoyed the little things that the principal would do for them. The management of students was always positive. Teachers affirmed little time was spent with discipline at the school.

The principal at Site B believed in motivation. He was convinced he needed to be more comfortable confronting potential problems (I/B-2). Teachers could not determine if he was joking or serious (I/B-1). The principal liked to be around high-energy people (I/B-1). Teachers described him as hard working, unsure, and one that had excellent rapport with students.

The principal at Site A gave her staff a feeling of power. They were risk-takers. The principal at Site B wanted his teachers to be busy. He was always working on things that would benefit teachers (I/K-3). Mr. B. allowed teachers to be creative in their classrooms (I/L-2). Traditions

There were established traditions at both sites. Site A had a secret pal program for staff members and various activities throughout the school year for members of the organization to enjoy. The school hosted an annual breakfast for the community. Both teachers and community members enjoyed this activity. Site B teachers would go out to eat on PTO nights when babysitters could be secured. Site B had an end-of-the-year party and invited retired faculty members to attend.

#### **Decision Making**

Risk-taker

Site A maintained a participatory management type organization. Site B offered some opportunities for teachers to have input (I/L-5). The principal made the final decisions at this site. He desired to have more "control" of the instructional program and school. He wanted to be more involved in the decision-making process, especially with the elementary supervisor.

#### What Parents Do to Affect SOL Performance

Educators know the importance of parent involvement in a student's educational program. Students achieve more and are more successful when parents are actively engaged in the instructional process. Parents at these sites had comparable qualities. They lived in rural communities. Each community had children from sing-parent families and grandparents that were serving as guardians for children. Parents in the communities had high school educations, with very few possessing a college degree. Persons with college degrees were believed to be teachers living in the communities. Parents had high expectations for their children at each of these schools. Principals at each site had good rapport with parents. They were comfortable contacting the schools with a problem or a concern. Parents were active in the PTA organizations; however,

parent work schedules limited their participation. Special programs were well attended at both schools by parents. Site A and Site B offered a workshop for parents relative to the Standards of Learning objectives. Parents served as volunteers at each of the schools. Both sites had parent limitations when it came to helping children in the upper grades with homework.

There were differences noted in parent behavior at each school that may impact student performance on the SOLs. Table15 is used to demonstrate the identified differences in Site A and Site B relative to parental involvement in the educational process.

#### Involvement

Parents at Site A indicated that parent involvement varied according to grade level. Primary grades had more parental involvement than the upper grades (I/T-8). Parents were actively involved in the educational programs. They attended programs, visited their child's classroom, and visited the school to have lunch with their children. Observational data confirmed that the school sponsored a trip to the Zoo as a family event. Fathers and mothers accompanied their children on this trip. Participation by fathers was impressive for a weekday. Parents rode the bus with their children. Parents stated they were comfortable coming to the school and acknowledged they would readily call the school to express a concern.

Site B parents were generally supportive (I/T-2). Teachers did not see many parents at the fourth or fifth grade level (I/R-2). Teachers provided students and parents with an SOL activity once a year. Staff members indicated that parents would readily contact the school to reveal a problem or concern. It was important to the principal that no complaint made its way to the division superintendent (I/B-2).

#### Communication with School

Children were the focus of communication at Site A. Parents attended parent-teacher conferences. Parents wrote teachers thank you notes (I/B-2). The school maintained a parent resource center for parents. Parents could obtain information of an educational nature at this center. Also, parents had access to the computer lab every Tuesday night. Staff members at Site A assumed some responsibility for the training of parents to help them acquire needed skills.

Parents at Site B were comfortable communicating with school personnel; however, some parents were viewed as not being supportive of the educational process (I/L-7). It was evident that some parents were more active than others (I/J-2). Usually, parents would contact the school

Table 15

<u>Differences in the Behaviors of Parents at Site A (High-Gain School) and Site B (Low-Gain School) Recorded in Interview Data</u>

Site A	Site B	
<b>Involvement:</b> Varies according to grade	<b>Involvement:</b> Wish for more parent	
level (I/T-8). Actively involved in	involvement (I/B-2). No complaints to	
educational program at school. Attend	superintendent (I/B-2). Parents are	
programs and visit classrooms, and have	generally supportive (I/J-2). Readily	
lunch with students. Parents feel	contact the school with a problem. More	
comfortable coming to the school. They	likely to come to school if there is a	
readily call the school with a problem.	problem (I/J-2). Don't see many fourth and	
	fifth grade parents (I/R-2). Once a year an	
	SOL activity for parents and children (I/K-	
	8).	
Differences: Site A parent participation varied according to grade levels. Attendance		

**Differences:** Site A parent participation varied according to grade levels. Attendance and participation in programs was great at this school. They were comfortable coming to the school. Site B personnel desired more parent involvement. Principal was proud that no complaints had been made to the superintendent.

Communication with school: Children are the focus of communications. Parents attend parent/teacher conferences. Write teachers thank you notes (I/B-2). Parent resource center.

Communication with school: Parents will communicate; but with some, don't see the support there (I/L-7). "Usually I see the parents I need to see. Some parents are more active than others" (I/J-2). They feel they can contact the school when they have a problem. Maybe not in a positive tone but they will express their opinion (I/L-6).

**Differences:** Site A communicated with parents about children. Parents attended parent/teacher conferences. Parents even wrote teachers thank you notes. Established a parent resource center. Site B was concerned with lack of communication on the part of some parents. Parents contacted the school, sometimes not in a positive tone.

**Volunteer program:** Have an active volunteer program. Work at school assisting with mundane tasks for teachers.

**Volunteer program:** Since lay-off at factories, more parent participation (I/L-6). "Wonderful PTO" (I/L-6). Parents raise a lot of money. Teachers know who to call (I/R-3).

**Differences:** Site A had an active volunteer program. They assisted teachers with mundane tasks. Site B had more participation since factory lay-offs. Parents raised money for playground equipment. Participation varied—teachers knew who to call.

(table continues)

Table 15 (cont'd)

## <u>Differences in the Behaviors of Parents at Site A (High-Gain School) and Site B (Low-Gain School) Recorded in Interview Data</u>

Homework: Believe homework is	<b>Homework:</b> View homework as important			
necessary; teaches children responsibility	(I/R-3).			
(I/T-8).	(I/K-3).			
	unlamented at Site A. Danents and teachers			
Differences: County homework policy was implemented at Site A. Parents and teachers				
believed homework was an important part of the instructional program. Site B personnel				
viewed homework as important however, there was no policy for homework.				
<b>Education:</b> Majority have a high school	Education: Most are not well educated			
education.	(I/J-2). Have a high school education.			
Differences: Site A's parents had a high scho				
education. Site B's parents had a high school	•			
They wanted their children to have a better li	•			
<b>Attitude:</b> Parents know the importance of	-			
an education. Need to put more emphasis	Want their children to be mannerly (I/R-3).			
on education (I/W-2). Some feel education	"Parents feel that it is important that their			
is up to teacher (I/P-2). Most have high	children are behaving" (I/R-3). Some			
expectations for children (I/A-2).	parents expose their children to good books			
	and theaters (I/J-2). Have high			
	expectations. Most want them to go to			
	college (I/J-2).			
<b>Differences:</b> Site A parents realized the impo	· •			
education as important. They wanted their c				
<b>Family unit:</b> Grandparents as caretakers.	Family unit: Most are single-parent (I/R-			
	3).			
<b>Differences:</b> Site A had grandparents that we	ere caretakers of children. Site B had			
single-parent family units.				
<b>Relationship with principal:</b> Controlled	<b>Relationship with principal:</b> Controls			
through "Students More Involved in	movement and access to school building.			
Learning to Enhance Success"				
(S.M.I.L.E.S.), the after-school program.				
<b>Differences:</b> Site A principal and staff took the initiative to assist working parents with				
childcare and homework in addition to offering enrichment activities. Site B principal				
was concerned about parents moving freely through the building during the school day.				

(S.M.I.L.E.S.). This program was developed to assist parents as well as offer parents better skills and techniques in working with their children. At Site B, the principal controlled parent movement through the building.

#### Volunteer Program

Site A had an active volunteer program. Parents assisted teachers with mundane tasks such as copying materials, bulletin boards, and gathering supplies and equipment for various activities. Observational data suggested parents were visible and that they routinely worked in the school.

The volunteer program at Site B had improved since lay-offs at factories (I/L-6). The school had a "wonderful PTO" (I/L-6). Parents raised approximately \$15,000 to purchase playground equipment for the school.

#### Homework

Site A parents acknowledged that homework was necessary and that it taught children responsibility. Site B parents viewed homework as important (I/R-3).

#### **Education**

The majority of Site A parents had a high school education. Site B parents had a high school education but many were not well educated (I/J-2).

#### Attitude

Site A parents need to put more emphasis on education according to teachers (I/W-2). Parents stated education was the responsibility of the teacher (I/P-2). The principal stated that most parents had high expectations for their children (I/A-2).

Site B parents viewed education as important. Most wanted their children to go on to college (I/J-2). Parents wanted their children to be mannerly (I/R-3). "Parents feel that it is important that their children are behaving" (I/R-3). Some parents exposed their children to books and the theatre (I/J-2).

#### Family Unit

Site A had many grandparents as caretakers of children. Site B family units were single-parent units (I/R-3).

## Relationship With Principal

At Site A, the principal encouraged and controlled parent participation by incorporating the use of an after-school program called "Students More Involved in Learning to Enhance Success."

#### **CHAPTER 5**

#### CONCLUSION

This exploratory study focused on identifying the variables that make one school more successful in promoting student performance on the Virginia Standards of Learning assessments than a comparable school with similar attributes. Spring 1998 and 1999 third and fifth grade SOL scores in English and math were used as the basis for identification of the high-gain and low-gain schools. Highlighted in the study were the organizational structure, leadership practices, teacher instructional behaviors, school culture, and parent support. The researcher collected and analyzed data on two schools, one making significant gains on the SOL tests and another school, making little or no gains on the SOL assessment in English and math. This chapter is divided into four sections. Conclusions and discussions are followed by implications for further study and recommendations for future research.

#### **Conclusion I: Creating an Effective Organization**

Effective schools are schools whose students achieve well in basic skills as measured by standardized tests. Edmonds and Brookover and Lazotte (1979) affirmed effectiveness in schools was determined by student performance on standardized tests of reading and math skills. Site A performed more reliably on English and math SOL assessments than did Site B. The principal at Site A appeared to demonstrate more consistently the skills associated with creating an effective organization. The Site B administrator was less effective in creating an effective organizational structure.

#### Discussion for Conclusion One: Effective Human Resource Skills

Principals with effective organizational skills pay attention to details, are well organized, and provide clear and consistent goals and directions. They demonstrate support and concern for others, even publicly. They are continually responsive to others; they listen well; and they are open to new ideas. Principals with effective human resource skills are highly participative managers. Schools are organizations that have no control over the selection of who attends. Control problems can play a major part in teacher-teacher and teacher-administrator relationships (Willower et al., 1973). Political discussions of effective principals include the ability to mobilize people and resources. These persons are extremely persuasive and influential. They respond well to organizational conflict. They lead with an emphasis on culture. Members of Site A appeared

to share a common commitment. Effective schools have members with personal and trusting relationships.

Interview and observation data indicated that the Site A principal was sensitive to others. She was a good listener and encouraged ideas from teachers. She was a participatory manager. She had a strong vision and was compelled to get that vision and mission to the forefront. She was a skilled negotiator and responded well to conflict. The researcher interpreted this organization to function as an educational community in which members learn from interaction. The principal at Site A demonstrated a symbolic dimension of inspiring others to excel. She was imaginative, creative, and charismatic. She was a "multiframe" person. She was perceived by the researcher to be more humanistic in her approach to students and teachers; however, she did control parents' active participation to a certain extent.

The Site B principal was a top-down manager. The researcher interpreted comments made by the principal that he was seeking more control: control of teachers; control of students; and control of parents. Fullen (1991) reminded us that certain things cannot be mandated; one being committed action. The principal at Site B appeared to be struggling with this belief. A custodial approach such as this leads to impersonal relationships (Willower et al., 1973). He was responsive to the behavior of administrative supervisors. Chesler et al., (1975) wrote that principals with innovative staffs were in tune with their teachers' feelings and values about education. At this school, teachers could not determine when their principal was joking or serious. The principal at Site B readily admitted he needed to handle conflict in a more assertive manner.

#### **Conclusion II: Creating Effective Leadership Practices**

The principal of Site A exhibited more behaviors associated with those of effective leaders than did the Site B principal according to observation data collected by the researcher.

#### Discussion for Conclusion Two: Servant Leadership

Rosen and Brown (1996) concluded that leaders inspire rather than intimidate, motivate rather than monitor, and mobilize rather than manage. They perform an activity, leading.

Lashway et al., (1996) explained that leaders have high levels of energy and involvement.

Effective principals listen to students, community, and staff members (Gorton & McIntyne, 1978).

Bass (1990) described effective leaders as those persons emotionally expressive, self-confident,

independent, and insightful. Principals in high-performance schools give priority to academic excellence, personal growth and fulfillment, and human relations skills (Chubb & Moe, 1990). Principals in low-performance schools rank basic literacy, good work habits, citizenship, and occupational skills above where principals in high-performance schools rank them. Lipsitz (1984) concluded that effective middle school principals made their school's members feel special.

The Site A principal motivated rather than monitored personnel. Interview and observation data indicated she was leading—an active process. Interview data noted she was a high-energy person. She solicited suggestions from community members in addition to faculty and staff members. She was emotionally expressive, independent, insightful, and self-confident. She made the members of her organization feel special. She always had a smile and recognized everyone with some kind of greeting.

The Site B principal believed in motivation but may have at times been intimidating to employees. Staff members were occasionally unsure of the principal's meaning. The principal seemed concerned about the school's SOL scores and the work habits of personnel.

#### **Conclusion III: School Culture**

Interview and observation data indicated that Site A had a more positive school culture than Site B.

#### Discussion for Conclusion Three: A Common Commitment

Each school has its own personality. A positive school culture is associated with higher student motivation and achievement, increased teacher collaboration, and improved attitudes among teachers toward their jobs (Stolp & Smith, 1997). The sense of a professional community in a school enhances student achievement (Moffett, 2000). Cultural norms that characterize the context in which teachers work influence teachers' sense of efficacy with students (McLaughlin & Talbert, 1993).

Site A had a positive relaxed work environment. The school climate was conducive to teacher and student performance. Teachers had high expectations for student achievement. The principal understood the pressures teachers faced and consistently supported them in their endeavors. She responded immediately to problems. There was a cohesiveness among staff members at Site A. She encouraged teachers to be risk-takers and encouraged them to have confidence in the work they did. Staff members at this school worked collaboratively.

The culture of Site B according to data collected by the researcher was not as positive. Most teachers at this school grew up together and went to the same schools in the county in which they were currently working. Most people were happy at this school. Teachers believed the principal needed to learn additional motivational strategies and methods for establishing relationships with fellow workers.

#### **Conclusion IV: Teacher Behaviors**

There were no major differences identified by observation data on teacher behaviors.

Teachers implemented the instructional model well. The researcher believes the major differences in teacher behavior between the two schools studied were relative to staff harmony, the ability to create relationships of trust, and teacher efficacy.

#### Discussion for Conclusion IV: Teacher Efficacy

Teachers are instrumental in the educational process. No single method distinguishes a good teacher from a poor teacher. Teacher expectations, role definitions, and sense of efficacy are essential characteristics associated with producing student learning and achievement (Brophy, 1982). Good teachers see themselves in positive ways. They see colleagues in positive ways. Good teachers operate in the courage of their convictions. They utilize methods that fit students (Combs, 1991). Staff harmony is above average in high-performing schools (Chubb & Moe, 1990). Research suggests time on task is related to achievement—the more time students spend on task, the more they learn (Bloom, 1976). Effective teachers perform fewer administrative tasks and devote less time to discipline. Effective teachers focus students in and out of class by getting them to complete more homework.

Site A teachers were genuinely concerned about students. They were committed to students, parents, peers, and the principal. They looked beyond the classroom to determine what was happening in the life of their students. They believed in collegiality. They did not have conflicts with fellow teachers. They were respectful of one another and perceived discord as an opportunity for growth. Teachers believed that every child at the school could learn something. They had a homework policy. Teachers felt they were in control of their school. The principal was viewed by both parents and teachers as one that maintains confidentiality. Teachers believed they could go to their principal with anything; even if the problem was with her (the principal).

Site B interview and observation data confirmed a staff that doubted their potential and ability. They maintained minutes of grade level meetings. Teachers were concerned about SOL results. There was no homework policy for the school. The principal appeared to lack complete trust in his staff members due to the fact that he stated he was bothered by "killing time." He stated that he wanted people to be as productive as they could be, all of the time.

#### **Conclusion V: Parental Support**

Site A and Site B parents are similar in their basic desire to want what is best for their children. They wanted their children to be successful at school. Interview and observation data indicated that parents appeared to be more actively involved with their child's educational program at Site A. Site A personnel actively encouraged and initiated parent involvement in their school's programs. Site B parents wanted their children to be mannerly and behave at school. Observation data indicated the need for more parental involvement at Site B, especially with the volunteer program. Site A and Site B established parent controls, especially concerning the movement of parents within the school facilities.

#### <u>Discussion for Conclusion V: Effective Communication</u>

Parents are their child's first teacher. Research confirms a strong, positive correlation between student achievement and parent involvement (Henderson & Berla, 1994). Educators know the importance of parent involvement to student performance and achievement and must take the initiative to establish good lines of communication with them. Eccles and Harold (1994) report that parents who receive more communications from schools asking them to participate in school activities report higher levels of involvement in their child's education both at school and at home.

Family background is a major influence because some parents establish basic educational values and school work habits and others do not. The most dramatic differences between high-and low-performance schools are in income and education levels of parents. Studies indicate higher student achievement when parents participate in school activities, monitor children's homework, and support the beliefs and values of the school (Epstein, 1987; Heath & McLaughlin, 1987).

#### **Implications for Practice**

Improvement efforts will continue to focus on higher standards and greater accountability for Virginia's schools and teachers. As a result of this study, administrators need to focus on several factors that may serve to improve the effectiveness of their organization and improve student performance and achievement. First, administrators need to establish clear policies and procedures for members of their organization. They should develop and implement strategies to create an environment that promotes a shared vision among all stakeholders. Principals need to be willing, and capable, of sharing the leadership with teachers and parents. Principals need to know the strengths and skills of faculty members and to assign them roles that will allow them to use their expertise to enhance their own professional growth and student achievement. To advance student achievement, principals need to develop strong interpersonal relationships, both within the school and outside the school, within the community. A school culture that rewards risk-taking serves to enhance student performance. Principals that have the ability to develop a relationship of trust will have effective schools and successful teachers and students. Principals need to "model the process."

#### **Limitations of Study**

The impact of parent income and education on student achievement cannot be dismissed. Site B had a larger student participation in the free and reduced-price lunch program. Secondly, third and fifth grade students tested in the spring of 1998, 1999, and 2000 are from different populations. One could compare scores of third grade 1998 tested students to fifth grade 2000 tested students for a more accurate picture of student performance. Consideration should be given to the differences in principals and their leadership styles on the effectiveness of the schools.

#### **Recommendations for Future Research**

As public school educators continue to search for innovative ways to guarantee that students meet the benchmark on the Standards of Learning assessments, an increased anxiety has now occurred among parents of Virginia's public school children. More schools are doing better according to recent data released by the state on individual schools' performance on the SOL tests. Still, there are students and schools struggling with this mandate. What makes the difference?

Studies such as this are designed to offer administrators suggestions for creating effective schools, thus enhancing student performance and achievement. Research should be conducted to compare principal effectiveness in creating an organization that encourages risk-taking and shared leadership, and one that supports student achievement.

Research should continue to be conducted on the importance of school culture and implications for both student and teacher performance. Studies should be done to identify the effect of climate and culture on the effectiveness of an organization. Further research may render valuable strategies to assist school leaders in creating organizations that have shared purposes, values, and beliefs.

Additional studies should be performed to determine the impact of teachers as leaders on student performance. Research should focus on teaching behaviors and what behaviors appear to enhance student performance and achievement. Teacher training programs and staff development activities should be studied that will assist and encourage leaders and teachers to eagerly recognize the importance of professional development and its implications for student achievement.

Research should continue to study the impact of parent support and involvement to the success of students and teachers. Strategies should be identified and developed to not only encourage parent participation in the instructional process, but to create a community of learners. Policies studied and developed that will generate close, non-threatening relationships between public school personnel and all community members, not just parents.

#### Reflections

One can not minimize the importance of the instructional person in the classroom.

Although the teacher observation instrument did not yield profound differences in teacher behaviors, the researcher believes that over time, this instrument would produce valid information that would have implications for student performance.

The study presented the observer with opportunities to meet other educators and to study their approach in creating an effective school, one that motivates students and teachers. The Site A principal was exciting to observe. She was dynamic and filled with enthusiasm. For this reason, a partiality may have emerged. This principal possessed a sensitivity that may be a gender related bias.

The Site B principal assumed responsibility for his own professional growth. He was continuously evaluating his behavior and its impact on others. The observer was impressed with his desire to have an effective school and no doubt, he will.

#### REFERENCES

- Ames, R. (1983). Teachers' attribution for their own teaching. In Levine, J. M. & M. C. Wang (Ed.), <u>Teacher and student perceptions: Implications for learning.</u> Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- Anderson, C. (1982). The search for school climate: A review of the research. <u>Review of</u> Educational Research, Vol .52, 368-420.
- Archibold, R. C. (1999, January). Most schools fall short in new tests in Virginia. <u>New York Times.</u> Available: <u>www.ncpa.org/pi/edu/pd012799c.html</u>
- Austin, G. R. (1979). Exemplary schools and the search for effectiveness. <u>Educational</u> Leadership, 37, 10-14.
- Baldridge, J. V., & Deal, T. E. (1975). Overview of change process in educational organizations. In Baldridge, J. V., & Deal, T. E. (Eds). with the assistance of M. Z. Ancell.

  Managing change in educational organizations: Sociological perspectives, strategies, and case studies (pp.1-23). Berkeley, CA: McCutchan Publishing.
- Baldridge, J. V., & Deal, T. E. (1983). <u>The dynamics of organizational change in education.</u> Berkeley, CA: McCutchan Publishing.
- Bandura, A. (1986). <u>Social foundations of thought and action: A social cognitive theory.</u> Englewood Cliff, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
- Barth, P., Haycock, K., Jackson, H., Mora, K., Ruiz, P., Robinson, S., & Wilkins, A. (1999). Dispelling the myth: High poverty schools exceeding expectations. Report of the Education Trust in Cooperation with the Council of Chief of State Officers [On-line]. Available: www.edtrust.org.
- Bass, B. M. (1990). <u>Bass & Stogdill's handbook of leadership: Theory, research, and managerial applications,</u> (3<sup>rd</sup> Ed.). New York: The Free Press.
- Bestor, A. E. (1953). <u>Educational wastelands: The retreat from learning in our public schools.</u> Urbana, IL: University of Illinois Press.
- Bloom, B. S. (1976). <u>Human characteristics and school learning.</u> New York: McGraw Hill.
- Blumberg, A., & Greenfield, W. (1986). <u>The effective principal: Perspectives on school leadership.</u> Newton, MA: Allyn and Bacon.

Bolman, L. G., & Deal, T. E. (1984). <u>Modern approaches to understanding and managing</u> organizations. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Bolman, L. G., & Deal, T. E. (1993). <u>The path to school leadership: A portable mentor.</u>
Newbury Park, CA: Corwin Press.

Borja, R. (1999, March 7). From diagnosis then to treatment now/Standardized tests alter, act as catalyst. *The Richmond Times-Dispatch*.\_Available: <a href="http://www.gatewayva.com/rtd/special/sol/so10307.shtml">http://www.gatewayva.com/rtd/special/sol/so10307.shtml</a>

Boyer, E. L. (1983). <u>High school: A report on secondary education in America.</u> the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching. New York: Harper & Row.

Brookover, W. B., & Lezotte, L. W. (1979). <u>Changes in school characteristics coincident</u> with changes in school achievement. East Lansing, MI: Institute for Research on Teaching, Michigan State University.

Brophy, J. (1982). Successful teaching strategies for the inner city child. <u>Phi Delta Kappan, 63, 527-530</u>.

Carnegie Forum on Education and the Economy. Task Force on Teaching as a Profession (1986). A nation prepared: Teachers for the twenty-first century. Washington, DC: The Forum Coleman, J., Campbell, E., Hobson, C., McPartland, J., Mood, A., Weinfield, F., & York, R. (1966). Equality of educational opportunity. Washington, DC: U. S. Department of Health,

Chesler, M., Schmuck, R. A., & Lippitt, R. (1975). The principal's role in facilitating innovation, (pp. 321-327). In Baldridge, J. V., & Deal, T. E. (Eds.) with the assistance of M Z. Ancell. Managing change in educational organizations. Berkley, CA: McCutchan Publishing.

Education, and Welfare, U.S. Government Printing Office.

Christie, M. (1998, May 3). Why Virginia needs school standards. The Washington Post, p. C08.

Chubb, J. E. (1987). <u>The dilemma of public school improvement</u>. Paper presented as part of the Dartmouth College Spoor Dialogues on Leadership. Hanover, NH.

Chubb, J. E., & Moe, T. M. (1990). <u>Politics, markets, and America's schools.</u>
Washington, DC: The Brookings Institution.

Combs, A. W. (1991). <u>The schools we need: New assumptions for educational reform.</u>

New York: The University Press of America.

- Comer, J. P. (1980). <u>School power: Implications of an intervention project.</u> New York: Free Press.
- Corbett, H. D., & Wilson, B. (1990). <u>Testing, reform and rebellion.</u> Norwood, NY: Ablex.
- Duttweiler, P. C., & Hord, S. M. (1987). <u>Resources for administrator assessment and staff development.</u> Austin, Texas: Northwest Educational Development Laboratory.
- Eaton, J. A. (1999, March 10). The 'excuse' schools: Accommodating ourselves to death [Commentary]. Education Week, pp.33-34.
- Eccles, J. S., & Harold, R. D. (1994). <u>Family involvement in children's and adolescents'</u> <u>schooling.</u> Presented at the Family-School Links Conference, Pennsylvania State University.

Edmonds, R. (1979). Some schools work and more can. <u>Social Policy</u>, 9, 28-32.

Education Commission of the States. (1991). Exploring policy options to restructure education. Denver, CO: Author, 95 pages. (ERIC Document ED 332323)

- Edwards, J. D. (1998). <u>Toward democracy: A case study of high involvement in one elementary school.</u> Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg, VA.
- Epstein, J. L. (1987). Toward a theory of family-school connections: Teacher practices and parent involvement. In Hurrelmann, K., Kaufman, F. X., & Losel, F. (Eds.) <u>Social</u> Intervention: Potential and constraints. New York: Walter de Gruyter.
- Everston, C. (1980, May). <u>Texas junior high school study: Teacher self-reports and student outcomes</u>. Austin, TX: University of Texas Research and Development Center for Teacher Education.
- Fullen, M. (with Stiegelbauer, S.). (1991). <u>The new meaning of educational change.</u> New York: Teachers College Press.
- Fullen, M. (1993). Innovation, reform, and restructuring strategies. <u>In the 1993</u>

  <u>Yearbook Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development,</u> (pp. 116-133), Alexandria, VA:
- Fyans, L. J., & Maehr, M. L. (1990). <u>School culture, student ethnicity, and motivation.</u>
  Urbana, IL: The National Center for School Leadership.
  - Geertz, C. (1973). The interpretation of cultures. New York: Basic Books.

Gillum, R. M. (1977, April). <u>The effect of parent involvement on student achievement in three Michigan performance contracting programs.</u> Paper presented at AERA annual meeting, New York: (ERIC Document ED 144007)

Goodlad, J. I. (1984). A place called school. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Gorton, R. A., & McIntyne, K. E. (1978). <u>The senior high school principalship. Volume</u> II: The effective principal. Reston, VA: National Association of Secondary Principals.

Hage, J., & Aiken, M. (1970). <u>Social change in complex organizations.</u> New York: Random House.

Handy, C., & Aitkin, R. (1986). <u>Understanding schools as organizations.</u> New York: Penguin Books.

Heath, S. B., & McLaughlin, M. W. (1987). A child resource policy: Moving beyond independence on school and family. Phi Delta Kappan, Vol. 68, 576-580.

Heck, R. H., Larsen, T. J., & Marcoulides, G. A. (1990). Instructional leadership and school achievement: Validation of a causal model. <u>Educational Administration Quarterly</u>, 26, (2), 94-125.

Henderson, A. T. (1987). <u>The evidence continues to grow: Parent involvement improves</u> <u>student achievement.</u> Columbia, MD: National Committee for Citizens in Education.

Henderson, A. T. & Berla, N. (Eds). (1994). <u>A new generation of evidence: The family is</u> critical to student achievement. Columbia, MD: National Committee for Citizens in Education.

Hord, S. M., & Hall, G. E. (1984, April). <u>Principals use research-based techniques for facilitating school effectiveness.</u> Paper presented at annual meeting of the American Educational Research Association, New Orleans: (ERIC document 258 338)

Klein, M. F. (1989). <u>Curriculum reform in the elementary school: Creating your own agenda.</u> New York: Teachers College, Columbia University.

Kouzes, J. M., & Posner, B. Z. (1995). <u>The leadership challenge.</u> San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass.

Kouzes, J. M., & Posner, B. Z. (1993). <u>Credibility: How leaders gain and lose it, why people demand it.</u> San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass.

Kushman, J. W. (1992, February). The organizational dynamics of teacher workplace commitment: A study of urban elementary and middle schools. <u>Educational Administration</u>

Quarterly, 28, 5-42.

Lanham, J. W. (1999). <u>Relating building and classroom conditions to student achievement in Virginia's elementary schools.</u> Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg, VA.

Lanier, J. E., & Sedlak, M. W. (1989). Teacher efficacy and quality schooling. In T. J. Sergiovanni & J. H. Moore (Eds.), <u>Schooling for tomorrow: Directing reforms to issues that</u> count (pp. 118-147). Boston: Allen & Bacon.

Lashway, L., Mazzarella, J., & Grundy, T. (1996). Portrait of a leader. In Smith S. C., & Piele, P. K. (Eds.). School leadership: Handbook for excellence, (pp. 15-38). Eugene, OR: Clearinghouse on Educational Management.

Lewis, A.C (1986). The search continues for effective schools. <u>Phi Delta Kappan, 68,</u> 187-188.

Likert, R. (1967). <u>The human organization: Its management and value.</u> New York: McGraw-Hill.

Lipitz, J. (1984). <u>Successful schools for young adolescents.</u> New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction.

Lynd, A. B. (1953). Quackery in the public schools. Boston: Little, Brad.

McLaughlin, M. (1990). The Rand change agent study revisited. <u>Educational Researcher</u>, 19, 11-16.

Maxwell, T.W., & Thomas, R. A. (1991). School climate and school culture. <u>Journal of</u> Educational Administration, 29, 72-82.

Maykut, P., & Morehouse, R. (1994). <u>Beginning qualitative research: A philosophic and practical guide.</u> Washington, DC: The Falmer Press.

Meyer, J., & Rowan, B. (1983). The structure of educational organizations. In Baldridge and Deal, (Eds.), <u>The Dynamics of Organizational Change in Education.</u> pp. 61-68, Berkeley, CA: McCutchan Publishing.

Moffett, C. A. (2000). Sustaining change: The answers are blowing in the wind. Educational Leadership, 57, 35-38.

- Mulkeen, T. A., Marcus, S., & Finkel, L. S. (1986). <u>Administrative decision making in schools: A case study approach to strategic planning.</u> New York: Oceana.
- Mulkeen, T. A. (1981). Higher education and the coming age of limits. <u>Journal of Higher</u> <u>Education</u>, 52, 310-316.
- National Commission on Excellence in Education. (1983). <u>A nation at risk: The imperative for educational reform.</u> Washington, DC: United States Government Printing Office.
- Newman, F., & Wehlage, G. (1995). <u>Successful school restructuring</u>. Madison, WI: Center on Organization and Restructuring of Schools.
- Odden, A., & Marsh, D. (1988). How comprehensive reform legislation can improve secondary schools. Phi Delta Kappan 68, 593-598.
  - Ouchi, W. G. (1981). Theory Z. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.
- Phillips, S. D., Smith, M. C., & Witte, J. F. (1985). <u>Parents and schools.</u> (Staff Report to the Study Commission on the Quality of Education in Metropolitan Milwaukee Schools), 735 Water Street, Suite 730, Milwaukee, WI.
- Ravitch, D. (1985). <u>The schools we deserve: Reflections on the educational crises of our times.</u> New York: Basic Books.
- Rosen, R. H., & Brown, P. B. (1996). <u>Leading people: Transforming business from inside</u> out. New York: Viking.
- Rosenholtz, S. (1989). <u>Teachers' workplace: The social organization of schools.</u> New York: Longman.
- Schein, E. H. (1985). <u>Organizational culture and leadership.</u> San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass.
- Schlechty, P. C. (1990). <u>Schools for the twenty-first century: Leadership imperatives for educational reform.</u> San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass.
- Schlechty, P. C. (1997). <u>Inventing better schools: An action plan for educational reform.</u>
  San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass.
- Sergiovanni, T. J. (1981). <u>Symbolism in leadership (What great leaders know that ordinary ones do not).</u> Occasional paper, Institute of Educational Administration, Melbourne.

Sergiovanni, T. J., & Corbally, J. E. (Eds.). (1984). <u>Leadership and organizational</u> <u>culture: New perspectives on administrative theory and practice.</u> Urbana, IL: University of Illinois Press.

Sergiovanni, T. J. (1987). <u>The principalship: A reflective practice perspective.</u> Boston: Allyn and Bacon.

Sergiovanni, T. J. (1992). <u>Moral leadership: Getting to the heart of school improvement.</u>
San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass.

Smith, M. B. (1949). <u>And madly teach: A layman looks at public school education.</u> Chicago: H. Regnery Co.

Smith, B. C. (1996). <u>Differentiating more effective and less effective teachers of elementary-aged, at-risk students.</u> Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg, Virginia.

Smith, M. S., Fuhrman, S. H., & O'Day, J. A. (1994). National curriculum\_standards: Are they desirable and feasible? In <u>Yearbook of the Association for Supervision and Curriculum</u>

<u>Development</u>, Reston, VA: Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development.

Smith, W. F., & Andrews, R. L. (1989). <u>Instructional leadership: How principals make a</u> difference. Alexandria, VA: Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development.

Smylie, M. A. (1990). Teacher efficacy at work. In P. Reyes (Ed.), <u>Teachers and their</u> workplace: Commitment, performance, and productivity (pp. 48-66). Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Stolp, S., & Smith, S. C. (1997). Cultural leadership. In Smith, S. C., & P. K. Piele (Eds.), <u>School leadership: Handbook for excellence</u> (pp. 157-178). Eugene, OR: ERIC Clearinghouse on Educational Management.

Sirotnik, K. A. (1999, April). Making sense of educational renewal. <u>Phi Delta Kappan, 80,</u> 606-610.

Teddlie, C., & Stringfield, S. (1993). <u>Schools make a difference: Lessons learned from a 10-year study of school effects.</u> New York: Teachers College Press.

United States Department of Education. (1994). Goals 2000: Educate America act. [Online]. Available: <a href="http://www.ed.gov/legislation/GOALS2000/TheAct/">http://www.ed.gov/legislation/GOALS2000/TheAct/</a>

Wayland, S. R. (1964). Structural features of American education as basic factors in innovation. In Matthew Miles (Ed.), <u>Innovation in Education</u>, (pp.34-38). New York: Teachers College, Columbia University.

Willower, D. J., Eidell, T. L., & Hoy, W. K. (1973). <u>The school and pupil control ideology</u>. University Park, PA: The Pennsylvania State University.

## Appendix A

## **Principal Observation Form**

Prin	cipal	Date	Started
School/Location/Activity			Ended
Che	cked items were observable in the princip	pal observation.	The principal:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	is visible in the school fosters a caring climate for students, s encourages experimentation empowers others to excel has a compelling vision maintains high expectations for staff is insistent that students will learn has a high energy level is actively involved in instructional pla frequently drops in on classes		
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 24	demonstrates instructional skills is a good listener understands people is secure demonstrates a moral strength is perceived to be an instructional lead gives priority to academic excellence is in control of the school's curriculum is in control of the school's personnel is in control of the school's policies values innovations and new ideas is sensitive to students, teachers, and p implements federal, state, county, and has high expectations for student achie has high expectations for parents	n parents local programs an	d policies

Note. Descriptors taken from the Literature Review, Chapter 2, and as summarized in Table 1.

## Appendix B

## TEACHER OBSERVATION FORM

Teacher	Date	Started	Class/L
ocation/Activity		Ended	
Checked items were observable in classre	oom observation:		
1. Exhibits control and calmness	•	involves students in t	the
2. Makes students aware of lesson objectives	13. Knows t	the content of subject	
3. Directs instruction toward stated objectives	14. Commu	nicates effectively	
4. Checks for student understanding		effective procedures fing students	for
5. Adjusts instruction as needed	-	each student as an all of worth	
6. Provides guided practice to reinforce learning		ns high expectations for achievement	or
7. Provides independent practice to reinforce or enrich learning	18. Bases gr	rades on student ance	
8. Summarizes learning and developed connections to other learning and to real life situations	_	ents federal, state, cou al programs and polici	-
9. Demonstrates established rules and procedures	20. Uses pos students	sitive reinforcement w	vith
10. Prepares equipment and materials for use			
11. Begins class promptly			

## **Observations/Comments**

<u>Note:</u> Adapted from the 1986 Tazewell County Teacher Observation Form with classroom management additions from Beth Smith's effective teaching criteria for a 1996 Virginia Tech dissertation.

#### Appendix C

# VARIABLES ASSOCIATED WITH STUDENT PERFORMANCE ON SOL TESTS IN VIRGINIA: A COMPARISON OF SCHOOLS

#### **Content Validation for Instruments**

#### **Principal Observation Instrument: Content Validity Form**

The practices and behaviors listed below are characteristics of effective principals. Please check those you believe are closely associated with increasing student achievement. At the bottom of this form, list other practices or behaviors that in your opinion are important practices of effective principals and that lead to student achievement.

#### The principal:

1	is visible in the school
	fosters a caring climate for students, staff, and parents
	_encourages experimentation
	_empowers others to excel
	_has a compelling vision
	_maintains high expectations for staff
	insistent that students will learn
	has a high energy level
9	is actively involved—in instructional planning
10	_frequently drops in on classes
11	_demonstrates instructional skills
12	_is a good listener
	_understands people
	is secure
15	_demonstrates a moral strength
16	_is perceived to be an instructional leader
17	gives priority to academic excellence
18	is in control of the school's curriculum
19	_is in control of the school's personnel
20	_is in control of the school's policies
21	_values innovations and new ideas
22	_is sensitive to students, teachers, and parents
23	_implements federal, state, county, and local programs and policies
24	_has high expectations for student achievement
25	has high expectations for parents

Note. Descriptors taken from the Literature Review, Chapter 2, and as summarized in Table 1.

## **Teacher Observation Instrument: Content Validity Form**

The practices and behaviors listed below are characteristic	
those behaviors you believe are closely associated with inc	<u> </u>
At the bottom of this form, list other practices or behavior	• •
practices of effective teachers and that lead to improved st	udent achievement.
1. Arranges classroom	17. Proximity
2. Maintains smooth transition	18. Utilizes effective procedures for
3. Exhibits control and calmness	managing students
4. Makes students aware of lesson objectives	19. Accepts each student as an individual of worth
5. Directs instruction toward stated objectives	
6. Checks for student understanding	20. Maintains high expectations for
	student achievement
8. Provides guided practice to reinforce learning	21. Bases grades on student
oviiovides garded provide to remining	performance
9. Provides independent practice to reinforce or enrich learning	22. Engages in professional development activities
10. Summarizes learning and develops connections	23. Helps students with their social and
to other learning and to real life situations	emotional problems
11. Demonstrates established rules and procedures	24. Implements federal, state,
	county, and local programs
12. Prepares equipment for use	and policies
13. Begins class promptly	25. Use positive reinforcement with
	students
14. Actively involves students in the learning process	2.00.0.2.2.00
15. Knows the content of subject matter	
16. Communicates effectively	
Additions or suggestions:	
Note: Adapted from the 1986 Tazewell County Teacher (	Observation Form with Classroom
management additions from Beth Smith's effective teaching	

142

dissertation.

#### **Content Validation for Interview Questionnaires**

This content validation instrument is designed to assist the researcher with the development of an interview questionnaire. This instrument will be used in a study that will assess variables associated with student performance on the Virginia SOL tests, why one school may perform well while another school demonstrates little or no improvement. Items on this instrument are in five domains: organization, leadership, instruction, culture, and parent involvement.

#### **Instructions**

**DOMAIN** 

Please review the contents of the items and respond as follows: First, select the domain in which you think the item best fits. Second, rate how strongly the item is associated with the domain. Third, rate the clarity of the item.

#### **Domains and Definitions**

Using the definitions of the domain below, categorize each statement by circling the appropriate number in the column labeled "Domains." Leave blank any statements that do not fit a domain. Listed below are the domains and their definitions.

**DEFINITION** 

DOMININ	DEFINITION
1. Culture	A pattern of basic assumptions and beliefs held by a group of people within an organization and taught to new members as the correct way to behave.
2. Parent support	The persons who are legal guardians or the primary caretakers of children enrolled in and attending the public schools. These persons view education as important and actively participate in the educational process.
3. Leadership	The process of influencing others to achieve mutually agreed upon purposes for the organization.
4. Organization	Educationally, a group of people governed by well- established rules and standards of behavior whose environment is shaped by goals, leadership practices, relationships, a shared vision, a concern for students, and a commitment to quality instructional programs and student achievement.
5. Instruction	The process of teaching, informing, and imparting knowledge.

#### **Association Rating**

Please indicate how strongly you feel each item is associated with the domain in which you categorized it. Circle the appropriate number in the column labeled "Association." Use the following scale to make your determination:

1=Very weak, 2=Weak, 3=Strong, and 4=Very strong

#### **Clarity Rating**

In the column labeled "Clarity," tell how clear you think each item is by circling the appropriate number using the following scale:

1=Not clear at all, delete; 2=Somewhat clear, revise; and 3=Clear, leave as is.

#### Variables Associated with Exemplary Schools

Directions: Circle the number of the appropriate response.

**<u>Domain:</u>** (1) Organization, (2) Leadership practices, (3) School

culture, (4) Instruction, and (5) Parent support

Association Ratings: 1= Very weak, 2= Weak, 3= Strong, and 4= Very strong

**Clarity Ratings:** 1= Not clear at all, delete; 2= Somewhat clear, revise; and

3= Clear, leave as stated. If you rate an item a 1 or 2, please make recommendations for needed changes in the item. Use

the back of this sheet if necessary.

Item	Domain	Association	Clarity
1. Organizational structure of the school	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
2. Change is a constant part of the organization	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
3. The organization has well-established rules, policies, and management strategies	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
4. Gains in student achievement are tied to the organization's structure	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
5. Principal leads with an emphasis on culture	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3

Item	Domain	Association	Clarity
6. Principal is politically skillful and sensitive	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
7. Principal communicates a strong vision	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
8. Principal encourages internal initiative, experimentation, and excitement among colleagues	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
9. Principal and teacher are learner-centered	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
10. Principal is good listener	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
11. Power is evenly distributed	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
12. Teachers are encouraged to be risk-takers	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
13. Involvement of parents is actively sought	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
14. Principal is an instructional leader	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
15. Parents view education as important	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
16. Principal has a clear understanding of effective instructional practices	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
17. People in organization are self-revealing	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
18. Children are from double-parent families	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
19. County developed strategies for student improvement are implemented for SOLs	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
20. Members respond well to organizational conflict	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
21. Instruction is removed from the organization of the school	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
22. Principal encourages others to excel	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
23. Principal inspires others to do their best	1 2 3 45	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
24. School is held together by common beliefs	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3

Item	Domain	Association	Clarity
25. Principal is extremely organized	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
26. The organization functions as autonomous, free from external control	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
27. Organization is held together by shared values	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
28. School devotes much time to discipline	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
29. Parents are well educated	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
30. Staff harmony is great	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
31. School is personal	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
32. Groups and committees change frequently	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
33. School has handbooks, policy manuals, and an evaluation system	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
34. The school effectively communicates with its stake-holders	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
35. Responsibilities are equally shared	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
36. The organization focuses on the talents of its members	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
37. The school promotes the ideas of its leader	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
38. Members of the organization search for solutions to problems and concerns	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
39. The school's culture reduces anxiety	1 2 3 4 5	1 2 3 4	1 2 3

#### Appendix D

#### **Interview Questionnaire for Principals**

- 1. How is your school **organized** for instruction?
  - How does this organization work?
  - Who makes the decisions at this school?
  - Does this school have department chairs or lead teachers?
  - How is the school organized to deal with the Standards of Learning?
  - Tell me about anything that you do in this school that is designed to improve SOL scores.
  - Think about the changes over the past five years. What areas do these changes affect?
  - How has division policy changed with the implementation of the Standards of Learning?
  - How is the curriculum organized to improve the school's SOL test scores?
  - How are personnel selected in this school?
  - Describe this school as a working organization?
  - How does the organization of the school affect student achievement?
  - Identify a strength of this school.
  - Identify a weakness of this school.
  - Who determines the curriculum used at this school?
- 2. Tell me about your role in this school?
  - As the principal of this school, what are the most important things to you?
  - What do teachers think is most important in this school?
  - How do teachers describe you as a principal?
  - What do you want your school to be?
  - How much change has there been in your staff within the last two years?
  - Tell me about how your faculty gets along.
  - Think of a situation when there was disagreement among staff members. How did you deal with this?
  - Recall a recent change in your school. Describe how it happened.
- 3. Tell me how the work of educating children is performed in this school?
  - Describe the relationship among teachers in this school.
  - How are decisions made at this school?
  - Describe the working relationship teachers have at this school.
  - Describe how the central office personnel work in your school.
  - How are committees formed at this school? What committees do you have? How do they work?
  - What's important in this school?
  - How are division policies and procedures used in this school? How are these policies and procedures viewed?
  - How are problems solved in this school?
  - Describe staff development practices in this school.

#### **Interview Questionnaire for Principals (cont'd)**

- 4. Describe **instruction** in this school.
  - What instructional strategies are most frequently observed as you walk around the school?
  - Describe teacher involvement at this school.
  - What is your relationship with teachers?
  - How do teachers work to improve student achievement?
  - Describe teacher-training programs that have been, or are being, conducted in this school.
  - What strategies have been employed to align the curriculum with the Standards of Learning?
  - Describe how discipline is handled in this school.
  - Describe your school's homework policy.
  - Excluding instructional responsibilities, what do teachers spend most of their time doing?
  - Who develops the curriculum used in this school?
- 5. Describe how **parents** participate in the education of their children in this school.
  - Tell me about the parents.
  - Describe how parents are involved in this school.
  - Are there formal parent organizations associated with this school? Tell me about them (it).
  - What kind of budget, if any, do these organizations have?
  - Describe the relationship parents have with this school.
  - How do parents view this school?
  - What one criticism do parents present most often about this school?
  - What one compliment do parents make most often to you about this school?
  - Describe what teachers do to involve parents in the education of their children.
  - Describe parents' expectations for this school.
  - Describe parents' expectations for their children.
  - How often do parents contact you and for what reasons?
  - What do parents do that affects student achievement the most?

#### Appendix E

#### **Interview Questionnaire for Teachers**

- 1. Describe the **organizational structure** of your school.
  - How does this organization work?
  - Who makes the decisions at this school?
  - How is your school organized for instruction?
  - Does this school have department chairs or lead teachers?
  - How is the school organized to deal with the Standards of Learning?
  - Tell me about anything that you do in this school that is designed to improve SOL scores.
  - Think about the changes over the past five years. What areas do these changes impact?
  - How has division policy changed with the implementation of the Standards of Learning?
  - How is the curriculum organized to improve the school's SOL test scores?
  - How are personnel selected in this school?
  - How is the curriculum organized to improve the school's SOL test scores?
  - What makes this school a good working organization?
  - How does the organization of the school impact student achievement?
  - Identify a strength of this school.
  - Identify a weakness of this school.
  - Who determines the curriculum used at this school?
  - What appears to influence this organization's structure?

#### 2. Describe the **leadership skills** of your principal.

- Describe your principal.
- What does the principal want for this school?
- What do you think the principal emphasizes to teachers?
- What does the principal appear to spend the most time doing?
- Identify a strength of your principal.
- Name a weakness of your principal.
- Describe the relationship the principal maintains with the faculty and staff.
- How does the principal handle conflicts?
- Within the last two years, how much change has there been in the faculty of this school?
- Recall a recent change in this school. Describe how it happened.
- Recall a situation when there was a disagreement among staff members. How was this situation resolved?

#### 3. Describe the school's **culture**.

- What's important in this school? How do you know this is important?
- Describe how people get along in this school.
- How are decisions made at this school?
- Are teachers given an opportunity to have input on decisions made at the school?
- How are problems solved in this school?
- How do teachers view the school?

#### **Interview Questionnaire for Teachers (cont'd)**

- Is there any one individual you can always count on in this facility? Do you have working committees in this school? How are these committees formed?
- How does the principal communicate with faculty and staff members?
- Describe how central office personnel work in this school.
- Tell me how the work of educating children is performed.
- Discuss established procedures of this school.
- How are division polices developed and disseminated?
- Identify any routines that are established at this school.
- Have you been a member of a group or committee at this school? How long have you been a member of a group or committee?
- Are people friendly at this school?
- Do people appear to get along at this school?

#### 4. Describe the **instructional** program.

- Describe the instructional program of this school.
- Identify the strengths of your instructional program.
- What do you consider your most important responsibility as a teacher?
- Describe how discipline is handled at this school.
- Describe the behavior of your students.
- Describe the homework policy.
- How do parents get involved with their child's schoolwork?
- When students do not perform well on a test, what do you do?
- How has your school done things differently since the Standards of Learning were implemented?
- How has your school tried to improve SOL scores?
- How do teachers view the SOLs?
- Describe the school's curriculum.
- Who participates in curriculum development activities?

### 5. Describe **parent support** in your school.

- Describe your parent population.
- Describe how parents are involved in this school.
- Do parents contact the school? When, and how often?
- Does this school have formal parent organizations?
- What kind of budget do these organizations have during the year?
- How do parents view education?
- How do parents view this school?
- How do parents view homework?
- Do parents contact you with a problem or a concern?
- Do parents feel comfortable making suggestions to you about their child or his/her program?
- Do parents have high expectations for their children?

#### Appendix F

#### **Interview Questionnaire for Parents**

- 1. Describe this school and its programs.
  - What is the number one priority of the school?
  - How is the school organized to meet the learning needs of students?
  - What makes this a good school?
  - How has the school changed since the Standards of Learning were mandated?
  - What has the school done to improve student SOL test scores?
  - What has the school division done to improve student test scores?
  - What do you consider a strength of the school?
  - What do you consider a weakness of the school?
  - How are teachers selected for this school?
  - Think about changes made at the school over the past two years. What areas did these changes influence?
  - Do you feel students enjoy attending this school?
  - How do teachers and parents get along?

#### 2. Describe the principal.

- What does the principal want for this school?
- What seems to be important to the principal?
- Describe the kind of teacher the principal would be.
- How does the principal get along with the students?
- How does the principal get along with the faculty?
- How do you feel teachers view their principal?
- Tell me about a recent visit to the principal. What was the result of your visit?
- In your opinion, who deals with student behavior problems?
- Describe the school's discipline policies.
- How does the school communicate with you?
- Think of a problem or conflict among people at this school. How did the principal solve the problem or conflict?

#### 3. Describe the school's **instructional** program and services.

- What seems to be important in this school?
- How do teachers view this school?
- How do most students view this school?
- Describe your child's teacher(s).
- Over the last couple of years, how many times have your child's teachers contacted you? Recall the reasons for this communication with you.
- Do teachers develop their own instructional program?
- Tell me about a time that you visited your child's teacher. What was the result, if any, from this visit?
- Describe some of the ways you have participated in the school's programs.

#### **Interview Questionnaire for Parents (cont'd)**

- Have school personnel asked for your help in any way?
- Tell me about the school's discipline?
- Describe the school's homework policy.
- What do teachers in this school appear to spend a lot of time doing?
- 4. Tell me about your relationship with the school.
  - What role do you play in your child's work at school?
  - How do you help your child with school assignments?
  - Are you a member of a parent organization?
  - What activities are you involved with at your child's school?
  - Describe any community activities you are involved in.
  - What are your expectations for your child?
  - What do you think about homework? Is it necessary?
  - Where does your child do homework?
  - Tell me about a time within the past several months in which you visited the school to discuss a problem or concern. Who did you speak with?
  - Describe your own educational experiences.
  - What do you envision your child will do when he/she completes the public school program?
- 5. Describe **parent support** in your child's school.
  - Describe your community.
  - How do most parents view the school?
  - How do parents view the principal?
  - How do most parents view their child's teacher?
  - How do most parents view homework?
  - In this community, what is the highest level of education most parents have achieved?
  - Describe how most parent view education in this community.
  - How, and when, do most parents take an active part in community affairs?
  - Describe most parents' expectations for their children?
  - What do parents do that helps their children in school?
  - Describe a situation in which parents worked together to bring about a change in the school.

# Appendix G

### SCHOOL SITE VISITATION LOG

### **Organization**

The school has well-established rules, policies, and management strategies.
The school meets the needs of its people and has effective communication.
The school is held together by shared values and culture.
Change is a stable feature of the school's organizational behavior.
The school's structure stabilizes relationships and develops realistic expectations
of each other.
or each other.
Leadership practices
The principal is extremely organized.
The principal provides clear, consistent goals and directions.
The principal listens well and demonstrates support and concern for others.
The principal is a highly participative manager who seeks ideas from others.
The principal responds well to organizational conflict.
The principal inspires others to do their best.
The principal leads with an emphasis on culture.
The principal is learner-centered.
The principal gives priority to academic excellence, personal development and
fulfillment, and human relationships.
The principal has a compelling vision, which empowers others to excel.
The principal has a high-energy level and involvement.
The principal has teacher skills.
<u>Culture</u>
Teachers willingly get involved in the decision-making process.
There is a set of norms, beliefs, and principles that members of the school
give allegiance.
Members in the school work in groups, sharing responsibility for tasks.

## SCHOOL SITE VISITATION LOG (cont.)

The culture of the school does more than solve problems, it reduces anxiety.
Groups never stay the same in the school.
The success of the school focuses on the talents of staff members.
<u>Instruction</u>
Teachers in this school are sensitive and child-centered.
Teachers in this school have a strong belief system.
The school devotes little time to discipline.
Homework is an important component of the instructional program at this school.
Teachers in this school spend a lot of time on nonacademic demands.
Student performance is a result of teaching behaviors.
The principal is visible in the school.
The principal fosters a caring climate for staff, students, and parents.
The principal encourages internal initiative, experimentation, and excitement.
Teachers have the perception of the principal as an instructional leader.
Teachers in this school plan to be successful with students.
Teachers in this school are not confined to a "canned curriculum" and a workbook
approach to meeting the Standards of Learning.
Staff harmony at this school is above average.
Instructional time is maximized—with few interruptions.
Teachers at this school have a strong sense of self-efficacy.
Parent support
Parents are actively involved in the activities of the school.
Parents are involved in community activities.
Parents readily telephone the school to inquire about problems or concerns.
Parents create a home environment that encourages learning.
Parents have high but realistic expectations for student achievement.
Parents value the importance of an education.

Appendix H

Raw Data Matrix: Interview with Site A Personnel

(P) a a a i i a i i a r c	Organization "I have a principal and a designee in my	Leadership practices "I feel I have control	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
(P) aa		_		school	
(P) aa		"I feel I have control			
a h a I a r	and a designee in my		"The SOLs define	"There is a culture	"Parents feel
h a I a r	$\mathcal{L}$	over curriculum and	the instructional	here. There is	comfortable to call
a I a r	absence. Last year I	personnel. I am	program. We	cohesiveness here.	us. We have many
I a r	had an	comfortable with	haven't forgotten	The staff seeks each	parents that work.
a r	administrative team.	curriculum. I did	the Stanford 9"	others' opinions"	Parents will help if
r	I had three people	curriculum	(I/A-2).	(I/A-2).	we ask. The
(	and one ultimately	designing for two			support is there in
	responsible.	years. I feel I have	"We have a handle		other ways. The
T.	Currently I have a	some control over	on learning.		PTA is continuing
1	BLT—building	the curriculum"	Teachers		to grow. It is more
1	leadership team.	(I/A-1).	experiment, take		organized" (I/A-2).
H	Because this is my		field trips, SOLs are		
S	second year I	"I feel I have the	defined by creativity		"we're getting
h	haven't had to use it	people I need" (I/A-	of teachers" (I/A-2).		there (parents
t	that much this year.	1).			valuing education).
H	Each grade is		"There is an		The parents you met
r	represented on this	"I care. Students,	outpouring of care		today are from one
t	team and also Title	school and	and concern. Like		faction. They value
(	One" (I/A-1).	community mean a	every other family,		education. I have a
		great deal to me"	there has been		faction a community
60	"I am careful with	(I/A-1).	discord. And, that		within a community
C	change. I came in		helps us grow.		some have not had a
N	Change. I came in	l i	neips as grow.		
a	March. I met with	"I try to weigh my	People always pitch		good experience,

Position		Research Domains					
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support		
Principal	suggestions from	be fair and	"I limit		Only three percent		
<b>(P)</b>	them and I used	consistent. There is	interruptions" (I/A-		in our community		
	them" (I/A-1).	so much gray" (I/A-	2).		have a college		
		1).			education. Thirty		
	"Many of the		"I have instituted		percent have a high		
	teachers here are	"I feel I am a	policies. I protect		school education"		
	thirty year veterans.	positive person	instructional time"		(I/A-2).		
	Some of the things	maybe to a fault"	(I/A-2).				
	we talked about	(I/A-1).			"We're working at		
	when we met were		"I limit parent		getting parents to		
	not issues. Some	"There is never	movement" (I/A-2).		see that homework		
	options were	enough time" (I/A-			is important. Many		
	changed. Change	1).	"There are not a lot		parents can't help		
	has been based on		of frivolous		their children with		
	needs" (I/A-1).	"I believe in being	programs" (I/A-2).		homework. For th		
	, , , ,	visible. I'm not in			reason, we have a		
	"Power is equal as	classrooms as much	"I have learned a lot		parent resource		
	possible. People	as I want" (I/A-1).	from people here at		center. We have to		
	have varying	, , , ,	this school. I have a		to fifteen parents		
	strengths. There are	"I do have an open	great appreciation		that come weekly t		
	no pockets of power	door policy. I don't	for people" (I/A-2).		the center" (I/A-2)		
	here. I give them	mind calls at home.			, , ,		
	some power in that	I want to be	******		"Most of the paren		
	small leadership role	accessible. It	"Instruction is not		have high		
	they'll assume more	bothers me when	removed from the		expectations for th		
	responsibility"	I've not been able to	control of our		children. We are		
	(I/A-1).	meet my part" (I/A-	school" (I/W-1).		learning together.		
		1).			Even appropriate		
	I .				(table continue		

Position	Research Domains					
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support	
Principal	"I feel the breakfast	"I'm parent oriented	"She works well		behavior at PTA	
<b>(P)</b>	we had for the	and community	with our		meetings" (I/A-2).	
	community did more	oriented. I'm happy	community. She has			
	for our SOL scores	to have people use	a vision for our			
	than anything	my facilities" (I/A-	parents and			
	.there was such a	1).	community" (I/W-			
	pride about that		1).			
	accomplishment	"There is an				
	among teachers. I	organization and a	"She leads with an			
	feel that helped our	grand scheme. I	emphasis on culture.			
	SOL scores" (I/A-	want to be	It is important for			
	1).	accessible to my	her to know families			
		teachers and weigh	of our community.			
	"Our school	decisions very	She wants to			
	strength is the	carefully" (I/A-1).	understand where			
	qualified staff that is		children come from"			
	willing to explore	"I think I	(I/W-1).			
	and try new things.	communicate a				
	They are willing to	strong vision. It	"Committees at our			
	look beyond the	may a bulleted	school change. Mrs.			
	horizon. Teachers	vision. Part of the	A appoints the			
	suggested some	fun in the journey	committees. If there			
	changes and I am	has been charted as	is a conflict she			
	comfortable with it"	much by the staff as	willingly makes			
	(I/A-1).	me" (I/A-1).	changes. We don't			

Position		Research Domains					
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support		
Principal	"The staff handles	"I'm home here. I	have teacher				
<b>(P)</b>	changes easily. With	recognize my faults.	conflicts. Teachers				
	each change they	I feel I encourage	are involved with				
	gain a little	others but I couldn't	children" (I/W-1).				
	confidence" (I/A-2).	go as far to say I'm					
		an inspiration" (I/A-	"We know Mrs. A				
	"The change in the	1).	expectations. We				
	superintendent has		have teacher				
	had some impact.	"I feel I'm a student	handbooks. Policies				
	Ongoing structure	centered leader. I	and expectations are				
	changes have been	understand the	clear" (I/W-1).				
	taking place" (I/A-	interconnectiveness"					
	2).	(I/A-2).	"The instructional				
			program is				
	"I feel our opinions		mandated by the				
	have value" (I/A-2).		state. The county				
	, , ,		has the same				
	"Some decisions		textbook series. We				
	have been the result		have the freedom to				
	of principal		adjust the				
	recommendations. I		curriculum to fit our				
	don't hesitate to		students" (I/W-2).				
	ask" (I/A-2).						
			"Discipline depends				
	"We have several		on the group of				
	committees that		children. Third				
	satisfy our SACS		grade teachers				
	requirement as part		spend a lot of time				

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Principal	of our on-going		on discipline. Most		
( <b>P</b> )	improvement plan		of the teachers		
	that is linked		handle their own		
	strongly to our		problems" (I/W-2).		
	overall improvement				
	plan. We have		"When students do		
	redesigned our		poorly on a test, I		
	committees because		feel I've done a bad		
	we have integrated		job. I'll go back and		
	the bi-annual school		reteach. I feel we		
	plan, the		have to do all we		
	Department of		can here at school to		
	Education		help them" (I/W-2).		
	Improvement Plan				
	for SOLs, and our		"Several things		
	SACS Improvement		influence student		
	Plan" (I/A-3).		performance. What		
			goes on at home		
	"I have a		the night before a		
	BLT—Building		test, etc." (I/W-2).		
	Leadership Team.				
	Each grade is		"Mrs. A is an		
	represented on the		instructional leader"		
	team and also Title		(I/W-2).		
	1, and a special				
	education teacher.		"County policy		
	Special areas such		mandates we give		
	as art, music, PE,		homework. Most of		

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Principal	and technology have	•	the teachers give the		
( <b>P</b> )	one		required amount of		
	representative"		homework. One		
	(I/A-1).		hour limit is		
			established for the		
	"Part of the fun in		upper grades. Third		
	the journey has been		grade students have		
	charted as much by		homework two		
	the staff as me"		nights a week"		
	(I/A-1).		(I/W-2).		
	"Members serve for				
	approximately two		"An asset to our		
	years. So I have		school is the		
	some going off as		S.M.I.L.E.S.		
	new ones are		program. It is an		
	coming in, but I		after-school		
	have approximately		program. Students		
	one third to one half		have thirty to forty		
	that remain from		minutes to work on		
	one year to the next.		homework. Then a		
	then by virtue of		snack and activity		
	just some small		time" (I/W-3).		
	school issues, we do				
	of course have to		**********		
	have a child study		"We have our		
	committee. Of		guidelines, our		
	course, a gifted		SOLs we work		
	committee, a		around. Our		

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Principal	character education	•	schedule is usually		
( <b>P</b> )	committee, a drug		set up. We have so		
	education		much time set up for		
	committee, and then		language arts, so		
	we have a courtesy		much time for		
	or flower fund		science, social		
	committee in		studies. We have		
	addition to the		our activity		
	aforementioned		programs. Those		
	more structured		are music and all		
	committees. And		those kinds of things		
	because I am such a		are within a block.		
	relatively small		They are set up each		
	school, each staff		day. So it works		
	member serves on at		out really well this		
	least two		year" (I/R-3).		
	committees" (I/A-				
	3).		"Again, we plan		
			together, third grade		
	"We do have parent		teachers. We have		
	members and		time to get		
	community		everything ready for		
	members, stake-		next week" I/R-3.		
	holders on the				
	curriculum areas"		"I think we all feel		
	(I/A-4).		we sometimes spend		
			time on non-		

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Principal	"Basically we have		academic things"		
( <b>P</b> )	addressed curricular		(I/R-3).		
	needs such as the				
	four curriculum		"Sometimes I work		
	areas such as		with a small group		
	technology, overall		of students. I have		
	communication		been lately, if it's a		
	skills, both oral and		student who may be		
	written" (I/A-3).		having difficulty		
			reading the test or		
	"We have also		whatever, a lot of		
	looked at facilities		times, I read with		
	and plans for growth		them, a lot of times		
	in the future as part		I'll back up and say		
	of now our one		that the next day or		
	improvement plan"		whatever, remember		
	(I/A-3).		in the test, we did		
			this, just to review		
	"As a type of		with them. Talk		
	advisory committee		about it again and		
	and as a tool for		sometimes I'll flash		
	communication,		up examples for		
	both from me to the		those who have had		
	staff and from the		problems with it and		
	staff to me, I formed		just kind of review		
	what we call the		with them, just go		
	Building Leadership		back over it" (I/R-		
	Team-BLT" (I/A-3).		4).		

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Principal	"This committee is	•	"We spend a lot of		
( <b>P</b> )	used sometimes		time trying to stay		
	when I need to		on task. We must		
	disseminate		do this. Are we on		
	information, but it		track? We must do		
	may not be		this. We won't have		
	necessary for me to		a lot of freedom in		
	meet with all staff		choosing this.		
	members. But it		Pacing yourself and		
	also acts as an		making time you		
	advisory committee		have time to review		
	to me and we		and those kinds of		
	discuss things such		things" (I/R-4).		
	as programs we				
	would like,		"I think most		
	extracurricular		parents support		
	activities" (I/A-3).		what we do. We do		
			an after-school		
	"Oftentimes when		tutorial program		
	asked to secure		with our third		
	opinions from the		grades to beef up		
	staff by Central		the SOLs. It's a		
	Office, we use the		tutoring kind of		
	BLT team to give		thing. Parents		
	data" (I/A-3).		area lot of times		
			we have grade		
	"When I have to		meetings with the		
	have a school-wide		parents and we talk		

Position		Research Domains						
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support			
Principal	discipline		to them about this					
( <b>P</b> )	committee, the BLT		important thing that					
	will substitute for		we're going to be					
	that as well and		starting—the after-					
	those committees		school tutorial.					
	are not necessarily		We've had very					
	the same people		good response"					
	each and every		(I/R-4).					
	year" (I/A-3).							
			"This year we're					
	When we organized		doing a 'make-it,					
	our three separate		take-it' workshop.					
	plans into one, we		One evening this					
	saw the need to		week parents will					
	rename our		come in. We will be					
	committee to best		making flash cards					
	address the needs of		and materials to help					
	our one		them with					
	improvement plan"		multiplication					
	(I/A-4).		tables, division, and					
			so forth" (I/R-4).					
	"we've looked a							
	lot at data. We've		******					
	looked at the		"This year in the					
	students. We've		afternoon, I've					
	also had to self-		spent a lot of time					
	examine what we're		on discipline. A lot					
	Similific What We let		on disciplino. It lot					

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Principal	doing as far as our		of kids in my room"		
( <b>P</b> )	own teaching styles.		(I/B-2).		
	So we're looking at				
	teaching models.		"I'm most interested		
	Along with other		in reading. I work		
	teachers within the		with fourth grade		
	county, we're		students also. They		
	beginning to		are heterogeneously		
	develop pacing		grouped. We are		
	guides.		split because of fifth		
	we have made		grade" (I/B-2).		
	what I call some				
	'sweeping changes'"		"One in-service day,		
	(I/A-4).		we did pacing		
			guides" (I/B-2).		
	"While each				
	committee dealt		"We have wonderful		
	with the certain		grammar books.		
	topics, such as Oral		Last Thursday, I		
	Communication		was at the school		
	dealt with the		board office and met		
	children that do not		with other fifth		
	have the opportunity		grade teachers. We		
	to express		were meeting with		
	themselves in a		sixth grade teachers.		
	public way often"		They told us what		
	(I/A-5).		we were to send		
			students to the		

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Principal	"There were no		middle school with.		
<b>(P</b> )	opportunities to		I felt good about		
	interact at all. And		that. I feel my		
	so, even such things		children had the		
	as small		necessary skills"		
	changesof		(I/B-2).		
	changing bus duty				
	partners. So that an		"I don't mind trying		
	upper grade person		new things. It		
	was paired with a		depends on what it		
	lower grade so that		is. I think there are		
	at least you began to		things that are		
	have that		valuable that I don't		
	interaction. It has		think needs to be		
	made such a		thrown out. I'm not		
	difference, and I		against trying		
	think that by doing		something different		
	that we were also		if it will help my		
	ready to make some		children" (I/B-2).		
	of the decisions that		, ,		
	we've made now				
	that I could not have				
	done three years				
	ago. It has been a				
	gradual movement				
	up to this point.				
	But it has been				
	through those				

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Principal (P)	committee meetings" (I/A-6).				
	"Because having people serve on these committees and serving on PTA Board sometimes has been a challenge" (I/A-6).				
Third Grade Teacher (T3)	"We have a variety of programs. We have pull out programs. We have Reading Recovery. I think we try to cover all the bases" (I/R-1).	"Our principal is wonderful. She says what she means and means what she says" (I/W-1).  "She is extremely supportive of teachers. She is		"We help one another. I can't imagine working in a better school climate" (I/W-1).  "No teacher is biding his or her time. In fact there	"We try hard to involve the parents. Unfortunately we have a small select group that will help" (I/W-2).  "A lot of our parents are
	"We focus in our grade groups. We have our grade group meetings. The third grade teachers and I know others do also plan together" (I/R-1).	always there to help with a problem. She is willing to do what she has to do to help us" (I/W-1).  "You have to be organized to be a principal. She has		are several about ready to retire and no one is talking about it" (I/W-1).  "We definitely spend a lot of time with unnecessary paper work" (I/W-2).	intimidated by our schools. When parents call it has usually been a problem. Parents are intimidated by coming into the school. I think experience

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Third Grade	"We plan every	clear policies and		"I'm not afraid to	contributes to this"
Teacher	week to be sure this	procedures" (I/W-		try new things. I'll	(I/W-2).
<b>(T3)</b>	is what we cover"	1).		try things once. The	
	(I/R-1).			faculty is split fifty-	"Work schedules
		"She is always		fifty on the taking of	won't allow some
	"We plan usually on	recognizing teachers		risks" (I/W-2).	parents to be
	Thursday or Friday.	and students. She			involved. Others
	We get everything	gives 'A Principal		"The most	use that as only an
	ready for the next	Stamp of		important	excuse" (I/W-2).
	week. You know	Approval'" (I/W-1).		responsibility we	
	we share materials"			have is helping each	"Parents expect
	(I/R-1).	"Mrs. A is a very		child feel successful	homework" (I/W-
		good listener" (I/W-		in something" (I/W-	2).
	"We have a hard	1).		2).	
	working faculty.				"A large majority o
	Strong principal	"Mrs. A has in mind		"The staff harmony	our children don't
	leadership. Pride in	what she wants and		is as good as you're	get help with
	our school. Pride in	then asks for input.		going to get in a	homework. A lot of
	helping our	She will consider		workplace" (I/W-2).	our parents are not
	students" (I/R-1).	input. Our principal			able to help their
		is a persuasive		"Very positive and	children with
	"We work well	person" (I/W-1).		relaxed. We do our	homework. Parent
	together, share,			very best work for	don't see the need
	striving to help our	"She is a skilled		our students. We	for homework.
	students do the very	negotiator. She is		have high	Parents feel our job
	best they can do"	very tactful. She		expectations.	is to teach children
	(I/R-2).	handles conflict		Comfortable" (I/R-	and we shouldn't b
		extremely well. She		2).	sending that work
	-			Comfortable" (I/R-	

Position	Research Domains					
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support	
Third Grade Teacher (T3)	"We are all involved in the decision making process" (I/R-3).  "There's always communication back and forth. Information about studies, things like that. Information is passed along about "We plan every week to be sure this is what we cover" (I/R-1).  "She was very careful not to put this person on five committees. It's equally shared" (I/R-3).	_	Instruction		home" (I/W-2).  "I don't feel there is a great deal of emphasis on education by our parents. I don't feel parents are supportive of our programs at night. I feel parents think education is important but that it is somebody else's job" (I/W-2).  "Most of our parents are from single parent homes, not a good situation for our children" (I/W-3).  "The majority of our parents have a high	
	change. Like, if they are on a leadership committee, you	scheduling or anything that we may be having		"We share responsibility equally. Everyone is	school education. A small percentage have a college	

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Third Grade Teacher (T3)	serve two years, but you always have a person or like half of them that rotate off each year. So, you'll have like three new ones and three old ones or four older ones" (I/R-3).  "We have a close-knit faculty. The majority of us have been here many years together. Several of us have taught 25, 26, 27 years together. Oh my goodness. Yes, we're a family" (I/R-5).  "We have a very positive school. A very positive school. A very positive attitude" (I/R-5).	difficulty with. Having scheduling conflicts, maybe it's not working as well as we would like. She's always open to looking for ways to help us do better" (I/R-2).  "She has a very positive attitude. She provides a very comfortable working atmosphere. Not threatening, just you know, working together" (I/R-2).  "She is very much receptive to others' ideas and suggestions" (I/R-2).		willing to pitch in and help" (I/R-2).  "The committees in the school stay the same for one year. Then responsibilities rotate" (I/R-2).  "Culture, Christian environment in local area, values some strong morals and values" (I/T-3).  "We try to get together at the beginning of the school year. We try to get together during the week of in-service and have lunch together. We have a Christmas party at someone's home. We have at the end of the year a	education. Most of these would be teachers living in the area" (I/W-3).  "I think we have a strong parent support group. Through PTA and other programs we have parent education programs. We have tutorial programs. I think our parents support us pretty much. I know in third grade, the tutorial program we do afterschool—a volunteer program for them to get the kids to stay and we are glad to work with them on their SOLs. It's very positive" (I/R-4).

Position	Research Domains				
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Third Grade	"Committees at our	"She handles		special meal that	"A lot of times I
Teacher	school change. If	conflict great. Of		recognizes any one	hear 'I didn't do so
<b>(T3)</b>	there is a conflict,	course there is very		that is retiring.	well, I want my
	she willingly makes	little of it" (I/R-2).		Occasionally, we'll	child to do
	changes" (I/W-1).			have people-just a	better.' I help them
		"She has a		reception for	any way I can. I
	"Our whole school	background in LD		someone or	want all the help I
	is focused on the	education, and		something special	can get for them"
	same goal. Our	working with		going on. So, to a	(I/R-4).
	teachers work	students that have		degree, we have	
	extremely well	problems or		these that involves	"Most of our
	together. We are a	difficulties, so she		all the staff" (I/T-4).	parents have a high
	close-knit faculty.	has a strong			school education.
	We're working for	background since		"Spouses sometimes	This is a rural
	the same outcome"	she has that" (I/R-		attend. They get	community' (I/R-4).
	(I/W-1).	2).		loudget a bunch	
				of teachers	"They have
	"The third grade	"She has a vision for		together—you think	reasonable
	teachers do lesson	our school. With		students are loud"	expectations for
	plans together. The	our programs and		(I/T-4).	their children" (I/R-
	planning together	grants, etc. We			4).
	and cooperation we	started the		"I think everyone	
	have is extremely	preschool program.		basically has an	"Homework. The
	important. We are	Again, we have the		equal opportunity to	cure or the kill? A
	trying extremely	after-school		participate or be	lot of parents think
	hard to meet the	S.M.I.L.E.S		involved in things.	their child has too
	needs of our	program" (I/R-2).		You know there are	much work. Our
	students" (I/W-1).			some that have been	after school

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Third Grade	"There are times	"She has a very		teaching together	program,
Teacher	that our school has	positive attitude.		for 30 years and you	S.M.I.L.E.S.
<b>(T3)</b>	been treated as	There is always		know they're closer	provides homework
	redheaded	recognition for		and maybe you	time. The students
	stepchildren because	students' work well		know seemingly	that participate in
	of our location.	done" (I/R-2).		have more	that program have
	We've been the best			interactive or	definite help with
	kept secret in this	"Mrs. A. has great		interactions with	homework. And I
	county" (I/W-1).	organizational skills.		each other or they	must say that this
		This is very		might be a little	year my group of
	"We were pretty	important" (I/R-2).		more loyal as far as	students has brought
	passive and Mrs. A.			school-wide	back work
	came in and is not	"I can't even think		activities and	completed with a
	passive. Change has	of one weakness the		functions, like duties	signature on it. So,
	been a constant part	principal has" (I/R-		and other things.	it's a big help. I
	of this school since	2).		They may feel and	think they try" (I/R-
	Mrs. A. has been			little more	4).
	here" (I/W-1).	"I'm going to say		welcomed and a part	
		she is an		of it" (I/T-5).	"We have daily
	"The strength of our	instructional leader.			planner that they can
	school is the close-	Like I say, mostly		(When asked to	take home every day
	knit faculty. It's	organized skills and		describe staff	that shows their
	more like a family"	management skills,		harmony,	assignments and
	(I/W-1).	but also, how can I		interviewee	show their
		help" (I/R-2).		responded, "It's um,	homework so
	"The support and			I think uh, you	there's not 'did you
	encouragement we	She always asks if		might want to turn	have this page or the
	get from Mrs. A. is	there is any area she		that off." No	other page?'
<del></del>					(table continues)

Position	Research Domains							
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support			
Third Grade Teacher (T3)	great. She says little things to teachers that make them feel so good about themselves" (I/W-1).	can be of help or can we find a way to work with this or that. She is most supportive" (I/R-2).  "We care about our students. We try to help them. We try to figure out where they are, what they need and how can I best meet that need for them" (I/R-2).  "We have student and teacher handbooks" (I/R-3).		response was made.)	They know the page. They know exactly. So good communications exist about what this child needs to be working on. We also put it in the newsletters the next week: 'We're going to be working on— "(I/R-4).  "I think most view homework as important. Most folks assign some homework each week. We have like three nights and we put it in our newsletter. They have math on Monday, reading on Tuesday, and whatever on Thursday. I think most folks			

Position	Research Domains						
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support		
Third Grade Teacher (T3)		•			communicate" (I/R-5).		
(13)					"We are getting ready for parent conferences. We have good support for that" (I/B-2).		
					"I receive comments on report cards. Sometimes, parents will write me a thank you note on it" (I/B-2).		
					"I feel most parents value education. They want what is best for their child" (I/B-2).		
					"Reading is most important. If you can't read, you can't do anything else. I mostly require my		

Position	Research Domains					
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support	
Third Grade Teacher		•			students to read each night" (I/B-2).	
(T3)					"Grandparents are raising many students. Parents that work the way they do, they don't want to sit down for an hour or two of homework a night. I don't assign a lot of homework. Some students will have support at home, others will not" (I/B-2).	
					"We have a county policy that addresses homework. If students work in class, they don't need a lot of homework" (I/B-2).	
Fifth Grade	"I think it's tailored	"I can't brag long	"Sometimes		"Some years I have	
Teacher	to the needs of the	enough. She	materials is a		parents that are	
(T5)	students and taken	understands us. She	weakness, especially		more available (table continues)	

Position	Research Domains					
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support	
Fifth Grade	into account, the	is super! She is so	in the science		maybe not as you	
Teacher	community around	appreciative of the	curriculum" (I/T-2).		know their	
<b>(T5)</b>	our school and the	work we do and she			willingness to help	
	type of its very	says so" (I/B-1).	"As far as the		I think once it gets	
	country-type setting,		curriculum, I know		to fifth grade level	
	everyone has the	"She has this system	that the book we		it's been my	
	same opportunity to	and she gives us a	adopted a few years		experience, that no	
	learn" (I/T-1).	token to use	ago in fifth grade,		a lot of parent	
		whenever we need	it's extremely hard		involvement in tha	
	"Our principal is our	to leave early. It	to use that book for		grade is desired. I	
	leader" (I/T-1).	becomes void after a	more than one year.		have had some goo	
		certain time.	The next year you		success with like	
	"She's very	Sometimes she will	have to come up		parent conferences	
	organized, as far as	let us leave early.	with other materials.		and parent-teacher	
	getting us organized	She'll say, 'There's	We have the		conferences" (I/T-	
	in the classroom"	been a clock	handbooks on		8).	
	(I/T-1).	adjustment'. She	phonics but even			
		does little things	then sometimes, it		"Parents are willing	
	"we changed	that mean so much"	becomes just having		to come and want	
	principals two years	(I/B-1).	enough video disc		come and discuss	
	ago. I think this is		players, it makes it		their child's	
	Mrs. A's. third	"She understands	harder to use that""		progress with you'	
	year"	the pressures we're	(I/T-2).		(I/T-8).	
	(I/T-1).	under" (I/B-1).				
			"I'm primarily kind		"During field trips	
	"I think a big change	"She's so	of a pragmatic you		we limited as to th	
	is more	supportive" (I/B-1).	know I use what		number of parents	
	communication.	· _ · _ /	works. I like to use		that can participate	

Position	Research Domains					
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support	
Fifth Grade	There is more	"She helps with	a textbook and then		and I know parents	
Teacher	communication	discipline problems.	have lots of other		are disappointed	
<b>(T5)</b>	between principal	She will take	supplemental		because they feel	
	and staff" (I/T-1).	children to the office	materials" (I/T-5).		like it's the last year	
		and make them			of elementary and	
	"Her expectations	complete their	"I work in		they don't want to	
	are more out and	work. She says we	cooperative learning		miss anything in	
	you know what she	all work together"	groups if possible in		their children's	
	expects. The	(I/B-1).	the classroom" (I/T-		elementary	
	efficiency in which		5).		experience because	
	her expectations are	"She is very fair"			they know as soon	
	carried out" (I/T-1).	(I/B-1).	"I try to assess each		as they get to the	
			student on his/her		middle school, their	
	"I mean as far as	"She always smiles.	strengths to work		kids are starting to	
	efficiency is, and	She has a wonderful	with individual		push them away"	
	golly, it's like night	personality" (I/B-1).	weaknesses as I can.		(I/T-8).	
	and day. Not that		It's hard you know,			
	it's the previous	"She can be stern	but I try to be fair. I		"Parents readily ca	
	principal; it's totally	when she needs to	work really really		Sometimes it's not	
	a different style"	be" (I/B-1).	hard to be fair to		my favorite phone	
	(I/T-1).		students" (I/T-5).		call, but I don't lik	
		"She listens well"			confrontation. I'm	
	"The look of the	(I/B-1).	"I try not to let		not a	
	building has		personal biases get		confrontational typ	
	changed too. I	"She handles	in the way and		person, so you	
	mean, we have had a	conflict well. One	sometimes you can		know it's harder for	
	lot of construction	time a parent called	no matter how hard		me sometimes to	
	and reconstruction.	and said she could	you try. There are		deal with parents	

Position	Research Domains					
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support	
Fifth Grade	It's just good for	not get her child up	certain biases that		that are upset over	
Teacher	morale" (I/T-1).	to come to school,	arise sometimes"		grades or behavior.	
<b>(T5)</b>		and Mrs. A. told her	(I/T-5).		But I like to be	
	"Organization is	she would come and			made aware of it.	
	good. It's all	get him up. The	"I use chapter tests,		But for the most	
	brought about by	child came to	unit tests, quizzes as		part, thank	
	effective	school! She was	assessment, in		goodness, I've had	
	communication"	willing to go get the	addition to some. I		very few of those	
	(I/T-1).	child. That shows	don't use student		and yes they do cal	
		commitment" (I/B-	portfolio, that type		(I/T-8).	
	"We don't have	1).	assessment.			
	people monitoring		Occasionally, I		"in the past I	
	us on an	"She has a vision.	might use rubrics to		know there has bee	
	uncomfortable level.	Our S.M.I.L.E.S.	see how they're		some problems, in	
	I know that first	program and things	doing" (I/T-5).		some like not this	
	year for non-tenured	we have gotten			year so far, but last	
	year teachers, you	shows her vision"	"I feel free to use		year, the class that	
	have people come	(I/B-1).	material that would		came up, that was	
	down from central		be relevant to teach		one of the biggest	
	office and observe	"Our schedule gives	the objectives. I try		concerns that they	
	you teaching to help	us 11:15-11: 45	to be creative within		felt that the childre	
	you become a better	each day free	the curriculum as		had too much	
	teacher; but the	because we have	much as possible"		homework in the	
	expectations in the	things during this	(I/T-5).		fourth grade" (I/T-	
	county, we are very	time" (I/B-1).			8).	
	aware of the		"I try to handle as			
	expectations in this	"She is bold. She is	much discipline or		"I think parents are	
	county" (I/T-1).	dedicated" (I/T-2).	discipline problems		so busy and childre	

Position	Research Domains					
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support	
Fifth Grade	"Our dedication is a	"A professional	as possible. I think I		are so busy that it	
Teacher	strength and that we	100%. A hundred	have a little higher		can be	
<b>(T5)</b>	work well together.	plus percent" (I/T-	tolerance level than		overwhelming to	
	The teachers, their	2).	maybe some of the		give two hours	
	dedication, their		other staff members		worth of homewor	
	support is a real	"When she has	have. It depends		or three hours of	
	good thing. You	something she	upon the kids.		homework every	
	know you get help if	believes in, she is	Some days are		night of the week"	
	you need it. People	dogmatic about it"	worse than others,		(I/T-8).	
	are willing to help	(I/T-2).	but I try to handle it			
	and support you"		in the classroom"		"Parents I think fee	
	(I/T-1).	"She is very	(I/T-5).		like that our job is	
		supportive of her			to teach in the	
	"They care. We	staff, meaning that if	"It could take a lot		classroom and to d	
	have a caring	we have a problem	of my time but I try		it all in the	
	faculty. They are	with a student or a	not to let it. It		classroom and not	
	there for personal	parent, she is always	could take all of my		send it home. The	
	needs sometimes if	there for us and	time if I had		don't have time to	
	they are asked.	supports us in our	unrealistic		deal with it" (I/T-8	
	They do a lot for	decisions" (I/T-2).	expectations that		,	
	each other. They		each student was		"Sometimes I	
	are good people to	"She is very serious	going to behave		wonder if parents	
	work with" (I/T-1).	in every thing that	exactly by the book.		have appropriate	
	, ,	she does"" (I/T-2).	We've got		expectations for	
	"She is very	` '	classroom rules and		their children. I'd	
	supportive of her	"She is a great	I try to abide by		like to know" (I/T-	
	staff" (I/T-2).	manager" (I/T-2).	those" (I/T-6).		8).	

Position	Research Domains					
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support	
Fifth Grade	"Our motto is 'Our	"She has a lot of	"Each grade has		"I look at students	
Teacher	Children, Our	energy" (I/T-2).	gotten together and		and look at their	
<b>(T5)</b>	Future'" (I/B-1).		created these		expectations and I	
, ,	, ,	"She is very	classroom rules and		have to wonder yo	
	"We have a BLT	concerned about this	consequences" (I/T-		know, they are not	
	group. One person	school, about	6).		motivated" (I/T-9)	
	from each grade	decisions, about the	,		,	
	group meets with	students and about	"Mrs. A. doesn't		"They're	
	the principalwe	the success of this	spend a lot of time		lackadaisical. The	
	get input" (I/B-1).	school" (I/T-2).	with discipline from		have so much,	
			my classroom. She		what's the word,	
	"Each hall has a	"She is very	is available and she		empathy; excuse m	
	designated teacher	knowledgeable as	is willing and if I		apathy-apathetic.	
	that teachers can go	far as about what is	feel the need to send		there are no	
	to for help" (I/B-1).	expected of the	a student, she		expectations	
	1 ( /	students" (I/T-2).	knows that I've		sometimes" (I/T-9	
	"There is really	, , ,	exhausted my ideas"			
	good	"She's amazing	(I/T-6).		"I think parents	
	communication"	really. I mean,	,		value education bu	
	(I/B-1).	gosh, super. Super	"I think homework		they don't recognize	
		woman" (I/T-2).	is important in math		the correlation	
	"We have a chart we		because I think kids		between education	
	get at the beginning	"I think we have	need a little bit of		and success. They	
	of the year that tells	clear policies" (I/T-	practice after you go		learn. They just	
	your duties and	2).	over it in class. It		assume it's going	
	responsibilities for	,	almost seems like its		happen but maybe	
	1	I .			(table continue	

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Fifth Grade	the year. Duties are	"She really wants us	magic and then		there is
Teacher	distributed evenly"	to make her aware	when they get home		responsibility in the
<b>(T5)</b>	(I/B-1).	of students'	do they really		process and how it
		successes. She	understand it? Do		can make a
	"The principal does	recognizes	they understand the		difference. I don't
	an excellent job of	outstanding	steps? I think		think they realize"
	making us aware of	behavior, work, and	practice makes math		(I/T-9).
	things we need to	effort in lots of	more, I don't know,		
	know. She even	different ways.	they just learn it		
	covers everything	Whether it's an	better" (I/T-6).		
	when she is out	announcement,			
	period. She even	saying their names	"I think science and		
	calls back to check	over the intercom,	things like that I try		
	on things" (I/B-1).	or if it's a call or in	to do as much in the		
		a card sent home.	classroom as		
	"The strength of our	(We've got cards	possible because it's		
	school is we're	that we send saying	so complex and I		
	friendly and we help	congratulations.)	think discussing it		
	each other out"	Anything to	and reasoning and		
	(I/B-1).	motivate the	giving examples and		
		students" (I/T-2).	having the right		
	"There is a lot of		materials there is		
	good	"I know when she's	more relevant than		
	communication. We	pleased with me.	home" (I/T-6).		
	have a good	You know if it's			
	atmosphere. Our	false praise, it's real	"I'm not a big		
	school is very	You know when.	project person and		

Position		Research Domains						
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent suppor			
Fifth Grade	attractive. We have	she's pleased" (I/T-	that might be					
Teacher	flags up in the halls.	2).	because of personal					
<b>(T5)</b>	Our bulletin boards		experience as a					
	are the cutest	"She's a very good	parent but math					
	things-they're great"	listener" (I/T-2).	definitely, I think					
	(I/B-1).		three or four night a					
		"She handles	week. Not a whole					
	"Members of this	conflict well" (I/T-	lot of math practice					
	group, BLT, meet	2).	sheets. One page,					
	to discuss grade		you know a few					
	level concerns, as	"I think she has a	problems" (I/T-6).					
	well as to keep the	vision for this						
	principal informed	school" (I/T-2).	"My responsibility is					
	of the individual	, , ,	to teach these					
	grade level's focus"	"We have a mission	children relevant					
	(I/B-1).	statement and our	material that will					
		motto is on the	help them in life be					
	"The principal does	newsletter and is	more successful and					
	an excellent job of	known by everyone.	to be realto					
	making us aware of	I think we know the	make this education					
	things we need to	vision for our	as real as possible,					
	know. She even	school" (I/T-3).	and necessary, and					
	covers everything		make them a part of					
	when she is out.	"I think the success	it" (I/T-6).					
	She even calls back	of the students is						
	to check on things"	important to Mrs.	"right now, that					
	(I/B-1).	A., and again, I	success is being able					
	, , ,	think she wants	to pass the SOLs.					

Position		Research Domains						
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support			
Fifth Grade	"The strength of our	them to be as	Because I want to					
Teacher	school is we're	successful as they	think the SOLs are					
<b>(T5)</b>	friendly and we help	can be" (I/T-3).	fair and that the					
	each other our"		material that they're					
	(I/B-1).	"I think for students	being tested on is					
	, ,	to be successful,	relevant to what					
		teachers have to be	they need to know					
		successful. I think if	to, you know, be					
		we don't have a	able to function in					
		high degree of	our society. I want					
		success, I think you	them to do well"					
		equate that with	(I/T-7).					
		performance also. If						
		they don't do well in	"We have in-service					
		the classroom, you	at the beginning of					
		have to redirect	the year that focuses					
		strategies to help us	on different					
		be more successful"	strategies. The past					
		(I/T-3).	couple of years, it's					
			been the SOL					
		"I think she is open	strategies or					
		to ideas. She is	effective SOL					
		careful before	strategies. Pacing,					
		implementing	curriculum pacing					
		anything" (I/T-3).	this year was the big					
			one. Throughout					
		"She's extremely	the year, we may					
		dedicated" (I/T-3).	have staff					

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Fifth Grade		(When asked to	development		
Teacher		identify a weakness,	opportunities like		
<b>(T5)</b>		interviewee just	technology that are		
		laughs.)	offered in the school		
			or on Saturdays that		
		"Mrs. A. primarily	we can be a part of.		
		accepts to a degree	We have staff		
		some input from	development or half		
		staff but ultimately I	day workshops that		
		think the decisions	we attend at the		
		are made primarily	central office to		
		by her" (I/T-3).	work on different		
			types of strategies.		
		"She does ask for	We also have staff		
		suggestions and you	development days		
		know if it's a good	that are counted		
		suggestion then	staff development		
		she'll act on it. It's	that we are		
		amazing, her overall	encouraged to		
		scheme" (I/T-3).	attend. I'll be		
			attending a science		
		"I think the school	conference, a VAST		
		promotes her ideas"	science conference		
		(I/T-3).	this weekend, Friday		
			and Saturday, and		
		"I know during	that's professional		
		when we were going	days. We're also		
		through school	given I think points		

Position		Research Domains						
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support			
Fifth Grade		renewal last year	or recertification					
<b>Teacher</b>		and I met with	type points" (I/T-7).					
<b>(T5)</b>		stake-holders, it was						
		hard to on a regular	"so there's a					
		basis communicate	month of staff					
		with them. They're	development but it's					
		not available or not	of course required					
		there maybe some	and every five years,					
		lack of	we're					
		communication	required to					
		there simply because	recertify"					
		of availability on	(I/T-7).					
		their part, maybe"						
		(I/T-3).						
		"Faculty meetings						
		are usually at a						
		certain time" (I/T-						
		3).						
		"There are routines.						
		We're on a						
		schedule. We're						
		pretty much on						
		schedule during the						
		day. Your time is						
		scheduled" (I/T-3).						

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Fifth Grade		"There are			
<b>Teacher</b>		committees, the			
<b>(T5)</b>		bulletin boards out			
		in the hall that is			
		delegated from this			
		office. That was			
		different from the			
		previous			
		administrations as			
		far as persons but			
		she is very fair"			
		(I/T-3).			
		"I don't think she			
		overloads or expects			
		anybody to do more			
		than anybody else.			
		She's very fair"			
		(I/T-4).			
		"I think she tries to			
		put people where			
		they're going to feel			
		the most			
		comfortable and that			
		would be to know a			
		strength that they			
		have" (I/T-4).			

Position		Research Domains						
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support			
Fifth Grade		"There's a couple of						
Teacher		people that people						
<b>(T5)</b>		would go to if they						
		had a problem or						
		concern" (I/T-4).						
		"if I had a						
		problem, I would go						
		to Mrs. A. before I						
		would go to the						
		next level or outside						
		the school. If I had						
		a problem, I would						
		go to her. Even if it						
		was with her" (I/T-						
		5).						
		"We've had						
		problems in the past						
		(mentions students						
		coming early) and						
		again I would go to						
		Mrs. A. and let her						
		talk with the parents						
		and let her address						
		that" (I/T-5).						

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Fifth Grade		"I think she's a			
Teacher		manager in the sense			
(T5)		of administrator.			
		She's meticulous.			
		She dots her i's and			
		crosses her t's.			
		Every one of them.			
		And she's very			
		good" (I/T-7).			
Parents (4)	"We have a parent	"Mrs. A. is very	"She understands		"Every program my
(Par)	resource center	much organized"	the instructional		child has been in,
	where we can go	(I/P-1).	program" (I/P-1).		I've been there"
	and get information"				(I/P-2).
	(I/P-1).	"She has clear	"We have a very		
		policies. Most	well structured		"I am involved in
	"The computer lab	follow these	school" (I/P-1).		PTA" (I/P-2).
	is open to parents	policies. They			
	and children every	follow the rules	"Teachers		"My child knows
	Tuesday from 3:00	because they respect	coordinate the		school is their first
	until 6:00 P.M."	her. She runs a tight	activities" (I/P-1).		priority" (I/P-2).
	(I/P-1).	ship" (I/P-1).			(777
			"Students have daily		"We go on field
	"Everyone in the	"She shows concern	planners in grades 3-		trips, help with
	building is friendly.	for other and	5. These have to be		parties, we
	It's a super school"	supports others"	taken home and		volunteer. This
	(I/P-1).	(I/P-1).	signed by the		work is important
			parents" (I/P-1).		because my child get
					the reward" (I/P-2).

Position		Research Domains						
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support			
Parents (4)	"We have had a lot	"If you have a	"The SOLs are very		"I expect good			
(Par)	of changes with our	problem, it stays	important to the		grades from my			
	new principal. All	with her" (I/P-1).	teachers" (I/P-1).		child. If they are			
	changes have been				capable of A's, I			
	good. These were	"She doesn't mind	"In grades 1 and 2,		expect A's. If their			
	needed changes"	phone calls late at	we have Thursday		grades aren't good,			
	(I/P-1).	night. You can go	folders. These		you see that they			
		to her with a	folders require		work on it. My			
	"The strength of the	problem" (I/P-1).	parents' signatures.		child has to practice			
	school is the		Grades 3-5 have		handwriting every			
	principal" (I/P-1).	"She stays late at	Thursday folders"		night whether he has			
		school" (I/P-1).	(I/P-1).		homework or not"			
					(I/P-2).			
		"She does anything	"All parents feel					
		that needs to be	comfortable calling		"One teacher, her			
		done" (I/P-1).	the school to ask		teaching was so			
			questions. They		different. After I			
		"She acts and	know they aren't		came to talk with			
		responds	going to get a		her, I understood,			
		immediately to a	negative response		and my child did			
		situation" (I/P-1).	from Mrs. A." "		better" (I/P-2).			
			(I/P-1).					
		"She is concerned			"Children seem to			
		for others' well	"We feel		have a lot more			
		being" (I/P-1).	comfortable making		homework since the			
			a suggestion to any		SOLs" (I/P-2).			

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Parents (4)		"She is a very good	of our children's		"Homework
(Par)		listener to students	teachers" (I/P-1).		depends on the
		and to parents" (I/P-			teacher" (I/P-2).
		1).	"We have two		
			parent/teacher		"I think they need it
		"She is always	conferences.		(homework)" (I/P-
		giving her stamp of	Conferences are		2).
		approval" (I/P-1).	well attended.		
			There are a few		"I don't think they
		"She recognizes	parents that don't		need it" (I/P-2).
		good grades. She	come to meetings"		
		tries to recognize	(I/P-2).		"They need
		every student for			homework within
		something" (I/P-1).	"I feel I am		reason" (I/P-2).
			encouraged to come		
		"She is receptive to	to the school" (I/P-		"The division's
		ideas from others"	2).		policy is 15 minutes
		(I/P-1).			per grade level.
			"I am a Girl Scout		Homework
		"She is highly	leader" (I/P-2).		shouldn't be busy
		influential and			work" (I/P-2).
		persuasive" (I/P-1).	"I am a Boy Scout		
			leader" (I/P-2).		"Most parents
		"She is inspires			support the school"
		others, both	"I am involved in		(I/P-2).
		students and	church activities"		
		teachers" (I/P-1).	(I/P-2).		

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Parents (4)		"She knows what	"Each grade level		"Most parents do
(Par)		the goals are and	has a structured		call the school with
		how to get there"	program. They		a problem" (I/P-2).
		(I/P-1).	follow the texts.		
			They don't have the		"PTA programs are
		"She is in tune to all	freedom to teach the		well attended. Fall
		of her surroundings"	way they would		festival is well
		(I/P-1).	like" (I/P-2).		attended. Parents
					will come out for
		"She is concerned	"They are free to a		programs" (I/P-2).
		about students. She	certain extent but		
		is student-centered"	limited also" (I/P-2).		"The PTA has done
		(I/P-1).			a questionnaire to
			"Ought to make it		try to get more
		"She spends as	fun" (I/P-2).		parents involved"
		much time as			(I/P-2).
		needed with	"Most of the		
		discipline" (I/P-1).	teachers have the		"Parents do support
			confidence to teach		community affairs"
		"Students know the	children" (I/P-2).		(I/P-2).
		rules. If students go			
		to the office once,			"Parents have
		they don't want to			realistic
		go back. Students			expectations for
		know the			their children" (I/P-
		consequences" (I/P-			2).
		1).			

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Parents (4) (Par)		"She has a compelling vision and she wants to go as far as she can go" (I/P-1).  "She understands the instructional program" (I/P-1).		school	"Some parents, about 10%, feel everything is up to the teacher" (I/P-2).  "If parents want to be involved, they can" (I/P-2).  "Parents can eat lunch with their children" (I/P-2).  "If they aren't involved at the
					involved at the middle school, that's when problems start" (I/P-2).  "Most of our parents have a high school education" (I/P-2).  (Of the parents interviewed, one
					went to the 12 <sup>th</sup> grade, two were

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership practices	Instruction	Culture of the school	Parent support
Parents (4) (Par)					high school graduates, and one had one year of college.)
					"Most parents agree homework is necessary but within limits" (I/P-2).
					"I think homework teaches them responsibility" (I/P-2).

Appendix I
Raw Data Matrix: Interview with Site B Personnel

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Principal	"Based on grade	"I believe in	"Six teachers on a	"I've learned a lot	"Parents are part of
<b>(P)</b>	level input.	motivation. I use	SOL team" (I/B-2).	about it" (I/B-1).	the plan" (I/B-2).
	Emphasis is on	positive			
	working together as	reinforcement" (I/B-	"Teachers are the	"The superintendent	"Parents are very
	a team" (I/B-1).	1).	experts. Teachers	has an impossible	supportive of this
	"Teachers know		are more involved in	job.	school. Parents are
	board policies and	"I have failed to hit	the instructional	I now have more	cooperative. We
	follow them" (I/B-	a few things head-	planning than they	respect for Central	could get more
	1).	on. I need to get	used to be" (I/B-2).	Office people.	support—wish for
		more comfortable		Mr. J. has left me	more" (I/B-2).
	"Instruction is first"	confronting	"They don't spend a	alone. He is	
	(I/B-1).	potential problems"	lot of time on	supportive" (I/B-1).	"Parents call the
		(I/B-1).	discipline. Next		school with a
	"We are use to		year we'll try a	"I'd like to be a little	problem or concern.
	change. Change is a	"I am a good	detention program"	more involved in the	I haven't had any
	stated factor of this	listener.	(I/B-2).	elementary	complaints to the
	school" (I/B-1).	Teachers never		supervisor's role.	superintendent.
		know when I'm	"Sometimes hard for	Things are pretty	When parents call, I
	"Everyone knows	joking or serious"	teachers to	much dictation"	take phone calls in a
	each other's	(I/B-1).	discipline to kids"	(I/B-1).	positive manner. I
	expectations" (I/B-		(I/B-2).		don't get gruff. I
	1).			"We have principal's	think that parents
			"Discourage	instructional	are listened to" (I/B-
			teachers from	meetings" (I/B-1).	2).
			keeping kids out of		

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Principal (P)	"They work well together as a team" (I/B-1).  "We have an SOL team, an audit committee, a principal's advisory committee (I started that this year.), a reading improvement committee, a QUILT committee, a school crisis committee, a school health committee, a school health committee, a transition committee (fifth grade teachers meeting with middle school teachers), and a Reading Success committee" (I/B-3).  "Mrs. D. and I	Leadership skills  "Mrs. D. thinks I'm organized. I know where to reach for everything" (I/B-1).  "I try to make everyone feel good" (I/B-1).		Culture	Parent support
	generally decide				

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Principal	(how committees				
( <b>P</b> )	are formed)" (I/B-				
	3).				
	(47D) 1'				
	"The reading				
	success team is a set				
	team because of the				
	training. We look at				
	good fits for				
	committees. She				
	and I basically do it"				
	(I/B-3).				
	"Teachers select				
	their first, second,				
	or third choice. But				
	we make the				
	decision. We rotate				
	the audit committee,				
	the principal's				
	advisory committee,				
	the reading				
	improvement				
	committee, the SOL				
	committee, the				
	school crisis				
	committee, and the				
	safety committee"				
	(I/B-3).				
	(1/D-3).				

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Principal (P)	"Parents, the secretary, the custodian, head cook, and the school nurse serve on committees" (I/B-3).				
	"The grade level meetings are conducted at least once a month.  There are no set patterns for the other meetings. The principal advisory meeting is conducted twice a year" (I/B-3).				
	"These committees have considered several things. The reading improvement committee sets up the reading program at our school. The SOL committee				

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Principal	meets once a month				
<b>(P)</b>	and directs the				
	school visits each				
	year. They also				
	discuss the use of				
	money we receive				
	for piloting tests.				
	Last year we piloted				
	the ITBS test" (I/B-				
	3).				
	"Teachers by grades				
	gather as a grade				
	group. Our new				
	building has helped				
	with the interaction				
	among teachers and				
	staff members.				
	There is still some				
	isolation. We now				
	have multi-grade				
	level meetings. This				
	gives teachers an				
	opportunity to share				
	with one another so				
	that the primary				
	teachers know what				
	the upper grade				
	teachers are doing				

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Principal	and vice versa. We				
<b>(P)</b>	have a time at each				
	faculty meeting for				
	grade level teachers				
	to share with the				
	entire faculty" (I/B-				
	3).				
<b>Assistant Principal</b>	"We have		"We've done		"Teachers in
(AP)	committees.		Q.U.I.L.T. for staff		primary grades
	Committees rotate.		development" (I/B-		frequently call
	Everyone is on a		1).		parents" (I/B-2).
	committee" (I/D-1).				
			"Teachers partner		"I feel parents view
	"Policies are used in		and give each other		education as
	decision making.		support" (I/B-2).		important. We do
	Teachers have a				have parents that do
	handbook.		"I observe a variety		not have high
	Students have a		of instructional		expectations for
	Code of Conduct		techniques. Most		their children. They
	booklet" (I/D-1).		activities involve a		want them to be
			group. Group		happy and have a
			instruction" (I/B-2).		good time. They
					want them to learn
			"We visit other		what they can" (I/B-
			schools to help us		2).
			improve with SOLs"		
			(I/B-2).		

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Assistant Principal (AP)			"Teachers spend most of their time on instruction" (I/B-2).		"Parents need their kids to be academically sound" (I/B-2).
			"We have grade group meetings on Wednesday" (I/B- 2).		"Most of our parents have a high school education" (I/B-2).
			"No bus duty on 'Wonderful Wednesdays" (I/B-3).		
			"Teachers must take minutes of meetings. They list things discussed" (I/B-3).		
			"Homework is not done to introduce a lesson. Used to reinforce" (I/B-3).		
			"Principal usually handles discipline because I come and go" (I/B-3).		

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
<b>Assistant Principal</b>			"we're pretty		
$(\mathbf{AP})$			much self-contained		
			as far as instruction.		
			Except for maybe		
			reading and of		
			course math, we do		
			rotation. This is		
			mainly the primary		
			grades for reading.		
			In science, for third		
			and fifth grade, we'll		
			combine a lot. We		
			take turns teaching		
			and move around		
			the room a lot for		
			instruction. We		
			have found it to be		
			most effective when		
			one person teaches		
			the lesson. We		
			don't do it for every		
			lesson, but we do it		
			for review" (I/B-3).		
Fifth Grade	"Pretty much, really	"Mr. B. is very hard	"It seems like we	"It is very	"Volunteers! We
Teacher	structured. I know	working, tries very	spend a lot of time	supportive as far as	have good
(T5)	in fifth grade we are.	hard to make	this year for	disciplinary	participation from
	Our schedules are	everyone feel	discipline for some	situations. When	parents serving as
	back to back. We	comfortable.	reason. Usually it is	there are problems	volunteers. Parents
	are real structured	Comfortable with	a child from the	with students'	are always here for

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	with them and	trying new ideas for	upper grades" (I/K-	behavior or their	workshops. Once a
Teacher	maintain a tight	students and	7).	work, it's very	year we have an
<b>(T5)</b>	schedule with all our	teachers. All those		supportive. Most	SOL activity. The
	classes" (I/K-1).	are positive attitudes	"We have started a	teachers feel very	parents bring their
		for us" (I/K-3).	new thing this year	comfortable going	children and
	"I think all our		with a homework	back to a previous	participate in the
	organization is good	"He'll thank us in	folder. At the first	teacher, talking with	activity with the
	for our school	his	of the year, Mr. B.	them about	children" (I/K-8).
	because it seems like	announcements—	gave each student a	situations they have	
	it flows real well as	he'll thank us for	folder. The teachers	had in the past. If a	"Parent support is
	far as how it is	doing a good job.	give them a strip of	teacher on bus duty	very strong. There
	organized" (I/K-1).	He comes up with	paper that covers	had a problem, they	are a lot of parents
		new ideas like	the schedule for	feel very	that are volunteers
	"Mr. B. works real	citizenship. That's	Monday through	comfortable going	here. There have
	hard all summer to	our daily thing,	Friday. Each	back to the teacher	been a lot of lay-offs
	get a good schedule	citizenship" (I/K-3).	student has to take	of the student and	and some parents
	as far as classes and		this home every	inform them of the	have chosen to be
	with our input and	"Being a new	night whether he or	behavior problems	more active in
	how we think it	principal, he'll try	she has homework	and count on them	school since they
	might work better"	new things to see	or not. Parents are	to take care of it"	were laid off from
	(I/K-1).	what works best.	to sign it every night	(I/L-3).	some of the
		He always has a	so they will know		factories around that
	"Mr. B. pretty	positive attitude	what is expected of	"Decisions are made	had lay-offs.
	much makes the	with teachers and	the student each	by a democratic	were people in
	decisions but he is	students" (I/K-3).	day. Teachers	vote. Unless it is	my class last year
	always coming		check it every day to	something mandated	and this year that
	around asking if we	"The principal	see if parents signed	by the central office.	have taken a more
	have an idea and if	emphasizes to do	it. We feel this is	Mr. B. does a	active role too in
	we do, he'll discuss	the best you can and	especially important	survey and gives us	(table continues)

Position	Research Domains					
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support	
Fifth Grade	it with us and see	whatever the	for those in the	top choices like a	school and PTO"	
Teacher	how he thinks it	situation you are in,	upper grades. I feel	work night to be	(I/L-6).	
<b>(T5)</b>	might work with the	to have a positive	the folder has been a	scheduled or some		
	students we have"	attitude. Look to	big help because the	kind of situation he	"The PTO is a	
	(I/K-1).	the concerns of the	students can look at	is going to change.	wonderful	
		students and what	it and know what is	Top vote is	organization.	
	"So he lets us have	they have been	expected of them.	announced by memo	they were	
	input and he goes by	through and the	We also use the	or over the PA	motivated to raise	
	that and organizes	position they are in.	folder to send home	system" (I/L-3).	money for	
	what we need from	Just doing the best	graded papers for		something beneficial	
	those discussions.	we can and working	signing by the		for the kids.	
	He always asks for	hard" (I/K-3).	parents" (I/K-7).		There's not that	
	our opinions for				good attendance at	
	what we think will	"He is always	"We do not have a		the organized	
	work. So he has	working on things	homework policy.		meetings unless of	
	mainly as far as	to benefit us.	It varies from		course there's some	
	organization,	Concerns for our	teacher to teacher"		activity going on	
	scheduling. Mrs. D.	well-being as a	(I/K-7).		with the kids. But	
	helps him with that	school and for			the officers we had	
	too, the Librarian	students" (I/K-3).	"We go back over it		last year and this	
	and Mrs. D. the		(test) when students		year are really	
	assistant principal.	"He sometimes	do not do well on a		concerned about	
	She says I have a	helps with	test. When we have		what they can do to	
	part in it but he	instruction and	a social studies or a		help the school"	
	gives us the finalized	shows us how it	science test they		(I/L-6).	
	version of it I guess	would be easier to	have a guide to do a			
	I should say" (I/K-	teach certain things	complete review		"They raise a lot of	
	1).	and make it more	because lots of them		money. Last year	
		enjoyable as we	do not study. It is		they raised between	

Fifth Grade Teacher (T5)  Fight Grade Teacher (F5)  Fight Grade Teacher (F6)  Finulty Haber a dot of study habits. If we have a lot of study habits. If we leach each eacher we review again	Position			Research Domains		
Teacher (T5)  thave made a difference. We try things this year that have made a difference. We try things this year and then we know if it works whether we'll try it next year" (I/K-1).  "We have a math and science teacher (lead teachers) and we have had them several years. It started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  "Ithe change over the past years is that work harder. Everybody stays on several years. It standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we adifference in how adifference in how adifference in how adifference. We thave have had them students to work on plans for us to study habits. If we teacher students to fail a test, we review again and retake the test" (I/K-7).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last year and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think has years go by, we become more familiar with the tone but they will definitely call and express their opinion" (I/L-6).		Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
difference. We try things this year and then we know if it works whether we'll try it next year" (I/K-1).  "We have a math and science teacher (lead teachers) and we have had them several years. It started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  "Ithe change over the past years is that we work harder. Everybody stays on tol. (I/K-1).  Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  "Ithe change over the past years is that we work harder. Everybody stays on tol. (I/K-1).  Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  "Ithe change over the past years is that we work harder. Everybody stays on tol. (I/K-1).  Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  "Ithe change over the past years is that we work harder. Everybody stays on tol. (I/K-1).  Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  "Ithe change over the past years is that we work harder. Everybody stays on tol. (I/K-1).  Eisenhower grant" (I/K-3).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I have a concern or problem. Maybe nore tressful. I have a concern or think they raised nearly \$15,000.  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I have a concern or familiar with the material and we become more familiar with the ochanges as far as classrooms. We have a new resource things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we difference in how a difference in how on plans for us to final a teacher veiw again and retake the test" (I/K-7).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I have a concern or problem. Maybe nore treasher they can contact the school when they into more treasher. I have a concern or problem. Maybe and the we become nore familiar with the opinion" (I/L-6).  "There hasn't been a chart we we become nore familiar with the opinion" (I/L-6).  "There hasn't sea male work and the test" (I/K-7).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last they can contact the school when they into in the test" (I/K-7).  There hasn't sea male test. (I/	Fifth Grade	"We are trying new	teach. I guess his	important for them		sales, box tops, and
difference. We try things this year and then we know if it works whether we'll try it next year" (I/K-1).  "We have a math and science teacher (lead teachers) and we have had them several years. It started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  There hasn't been a change as far as teacher turnover.  We have a meth (I/K-1), as hard as we can. Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1), as hard as we can. Eisenhower grant of the past years is that we work harder.  Everybody stays on as hard as we can. Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1), as hard as we can. Eisenhower grant of the past year is that we work harder.  Everybody stays on as hard as we can. Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1), as hard as we can. Eisenhower grant of the past year is that we work harder.  Everybody stays on task all day working at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we difference in how  better ourselves as teachers and to help tus undents to fail a test, we review again and retake the test" (I/K-7).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last we work on it. Last year work on it. Last we become more stressful. I think they raised nearly \$15,000.  Enough to pay for the initial parts of our playground last year" (I/L-6).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last we become more familiar with the material and we become more familiar with the material and we know what we express their opinion" (I/L-6).  Standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we difference in how  better ourselves as tudents to fail a test, we review again and retake the test" (I/K-7).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last we so not it. Last we sorious the test" (I/K-7).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last we so onit in test, we roive we have to the test" (I/K-7).  The have a lot of students of itsudents of itsudents of itsudents of the test" (I/K-7).	Teacher	things this year that	concern is to work	to develop good		of course the
things this year and then we know if it works whether we'll try it next year" (I/K-1).  "We have a math and science teacher (lead teachers) and we have had them Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  Eisenhower grant (I/K-1).  Earning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we difference in how  Eachers and to help us make the students feel more comfortable in the test, we review again and retake the test, "I/K-7).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last they can contact the school when they were and we have to work on it. Last they can contact the school when they were and we have to work on it. Last they can contact the school when they were and we have to work on it. Last they can contact the school when they were and we have to work on it. Last they can contact the school when they were and we have to work on it. Last they can contact the school when they were and we have to work on it. Last they are si that test. (I/K-7).  The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last they can content on the school when the	(T5)	have made a	on plans for us to	study habits. If we		recycling program, I
then we know if it works whether we'll try it next year" (I/K-1).  "We have a math and science teacher (lead teachers) and we have had them several years. It started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  Everybody stays on several with the thange as far as teacher turnover.  "with the Standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we difference in how situdents feel more students feel more comfortable in the students feel more students feel more comfortable in the students feel more students feel more comfortable in the test, we review again and retake the test, "(I/K-7).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, as hard as we can. There hasn't been a change as far as teacher turnover. We had a few should spend the same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the material and we know what we should spend the some changes made because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the material and we know what we should spend the some changes made because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the material and we express their opinion" (I/L-6).		difference. We try	better ourselves as	have a lot of		think they raised
works whether we'll try it next year" (comfortable in the classroom" (I/K-3).  "We have a math and science teacher (lead teachers) and we have had them several years. It started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  There hasn't been a change as far as teacher turnover.  "with the Standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we in the classroom" (I/K-1) again and retake the test" (I/K-7).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last work on it. Last we work on it. Last they can contact the year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the tone but they will definitely call and we express their opinion" (I/L-6).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last we work on it. Last we work on it. Last work on it. Last work on it. Last work on it. Last we become more familiar with the tone but they will definitely call and we express their opinion" (I/L-6).			1	students to fail a		nearly \$15,000.
try it next year" (comfortable in the classroom" (I/K-3).  "We have a math and science teacher (lead teachers) and we have had them several years. It started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  "Ithe change over the past years is that we work harder. Everybody stays on several years. It task all day working started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  "Ithe sol test is here and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the change as far as teacher turnover.  "Ithe sol test is here and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the material and we know what we should spend the same amount of time on each area looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we difference in how  "The sol test is here and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the material and we know what we should spend the same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-  10		then we know if it	us make the	test, we review		Enough to pay for
(I/K-1).  "We have a math and science teacher (lead teachers) and we have had them several years. It started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  "Ithe SOL test is here and we have to the past years is that we work harder. year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the change as far as teacher turnover.  "with the Standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we difference in how  (I/K-1).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the material and we know what we should spend the same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-gradult).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last year work on it. Last they can contact the school when they independent they can contact the they can contact the work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the material and we know what we should spend the same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down on there" (I/K-gradult).		works whether we'll	students feel more	again and retake the		the initial parts of
"The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  Everybody stays on several years. It started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  Everybody stays on task all day working as hard as we can.  Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  We had a few "with the Standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we difference in how" (I/K-1).  "The SOL test is here and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the material and we have to work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the material and we know what we should spend the same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K- could just come anytime; be in the		try it next year"	comfortable in the	test" (I/K-7).		our playground last
"We have a math and science teacher (lead teachers) and we have had them several years. It started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  "In the change over the past years is that we work harder.  Everybody stays on several years. It started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  "In the change over the past years is that we work harder.  Everybody stays on several years. It task all day working as hard as we can.  There hasn't been a change as far as teacher turnover.  "In with the Standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we result in the past years is that work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the tone but they will definitely call and we should spend the same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-given the parents feel they can contact the work on it. Last year was probably more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the tone but they will definitely call and we should spend the same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-given the parents felt like they could just come anytime; be in the		(I/K-1).	classroom" (I/K-3).			year" (I/L-6).
and science teacher (lead teachers) and we have had them several years. It started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1). There hasn't been a change as far as teacher turnover. We had a few Standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we resource file at the past years is that we work narder. Everybody stays on several years. It we work harder. Everybody stays on task all day working at work work harder. Everybody stays on task all day working as hard as we can. There hasn't been a change as far as teacher turnover. We had a few should spend the same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-grant file and they can contact the school when they have a concern or problem. Maybe not in a positive tone but they will definitely call and express their opinion" (I/L-6).  **There had to be some changes made because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-grant file and they can contact the school when they was chool when they have a concern or familiar with the material and we have the last classrooms. We time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-grant file and they can contact the school when they have a concern or familiar with the material and we have have a new resource teacher turnover.  **There has treat we work area, as far as teacher turnover.**  **There has treat we definitely call and express their opinion" (I/L-6).  **There had to be some changes made down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-grant file and they area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-grant file and they area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-grant file and they area and they area and they area.  **There has treat we have the last opinion in a positive to the tone but they will definitely call and express their opinion" (I/L-6).  **There has treat we have the last opinion in a positive to the problem. They area and they				"The SOL test is		
(lead teachers) and we work harder. Everybody stays on several years. It started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1). Change as far as teacher turnover. We had a few Standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we looking at more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the more stressful. I think as years go by, we become more familiar with the material and we know what we should spend the same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K- 8).		"We have a math	"the change over	here and we have to		
we have had them several years. It task all day working started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  We had a few teacher turnover.  Standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we let task all day working as hard as we can.  Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  There hasn't been a charge as far as teacher turnover.  We had a few should spend the same amount of time on each area down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-1).  There hasn't been a charge say far as teacher turnover.  We had a few should spend the some changes made down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-1).  There hasn't been a charge say far as teacher turnover.  We had a few should spend the some changes made down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-1).		and science teacher	the past years is that	work on it. Last		they can contact the
several years. It started with an Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1		` /		1		school when they
started with an Eisenhower grant' (I/K-1).  Change as far as teacher turnover.  We had a few should spend the looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we  started with an Eisenhower grant' (I/K-1).  There hasn't been a change as far as teacher turnover.  We become more familiar with the material and we know what we should spend the some changes as far as same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-1).  There hasn't been a change as far as shard as we can.  There hasn't been a change as far as shard as we can.  There hasn't been a change as far as shard as we can.  There hasn't been a change as far as should spend the should spend the same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K-1).		we have had them	1			have a concern or
Eisenhower grant" (I/K-1).  There hasn't been a change as far as teacher turnover.  "with the Standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we  There hasn't been a change is familiar with the material and we know what we should spend the should spend the same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K- anytime; be in the		several years. It		think as years go by,		problem. Maybe
change as far as teacher turnover.  "with the Standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we change as far as teacher turnover.  Change as far as teacher turnover.  We had a few should spend the same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K- anytime; be in the		started with an	as hard as we can.			not in a positive
teacher turnover. "with the "with the Standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we  teacher turnover. We had a few should spend the should spend the same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K- anytime; be in the		<u> </u>				
"with the Standards of changes as far as classrooms. We looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we looking at more of the standards of the same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K- anytime; be in the some changes made to opinion" (I/L-6).  Standards of changes as far as same amount of time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K- anytime; be in the		(I/K-1).		material and we		definitely call and
Standards of Learning, we are looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we looking at more things this year than which is the couple of years, really since we changes as far as classrooms. We time on each area time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K- anytime; be in the changes as far as classrooms. We time on each area to because at one time area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K- anytime; be in the changes made because at one time parents felt like they could just come anytime; be in the			teacher turnover.	know what we		express their
Learning, we are looking at more have a new resource teacher; it's a male we have the last couple of years, really since we classrooms. We have a new resource teacher; it's a male teacher; it's a male down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K- anytime; be in the class time on each area because when we let down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K- anytime; be in the class to be some changes made because at one time parents felt like they could just come anytime; be in the		"with the	We had a few	should spend the		opinion" (I/L-6).
looking at more things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we have a new resource teacher; it's a male teacher. You know there might be a difference in how have a new resource teacher; it's a male down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K- anytime; be in the		Standards of	_	same amount of		
things this year than we have the last couple of years, really since we teacher; it's a male teacher; it's a male teacher; it's a male teacher. You know there might be a down there" (I/K- 8).  down on a certain area, we tend to fall down there" (I/K- anytime; be in the		_	classrooms. We			"There had to be
we have the last couple of years, really since we teacher. You know there might be a difference in how there is a down the is a down there is a down there is a down the is a down there is a down the is a down t				because when we let		$\mathcal{C}$
couple of years, there might be a down there" (I/K-really since we difference in how 8).		things this year than	teacher; it's a male	down on a certain		because at one time
really since we difference in how 8). anytime; be in the		we have the last	teacher. You know	area, we tend to fall		parents felt like they
			_	'		_
started. We have the students react to hallways and there		_	difference in how	8).		
		started. We have	the students react to			hallways and there

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	picked up on things	having a man	"Volunteers" (I/K-		was a safety issue.
Teacher	other schools have	teacher" (I/K-4).	8). We have good		We had to do a lot
<b>(T5)</b>	used. We have an		participation from		of changes.
	SOL team or	"Mr. B. wants to	parents serving as		Sometimes there
	committee. When	stress the SOLs and	volunteers. Parents		would be an
	you get materials for	to improve our	are always here for		awkward situation
	the SOLs, their	scores. He has	workshops. Once a		because they would
	purpose is to share	stressed that for the	year, we have an		be here a little too
	with others and we	last couple of years.	SOL activity for		much. They would
	meet once a month.	It's been an	parents. The		come in a little early
	If we have received	improvement on	parents bring their		to pick up their child
	new materials	education as far as	children and		and well can I talk
	pertaining to the	scores and seeing	participate in the		to my child's
	SOLs we meet and	what works and	activity with the		teacher just for a
	share these materials	what doesn't" (I/K-	children" (I/K-8).		few minutes. She
	with our grade level.	4).			won't mind if I pull
	Each grade level has		"The teacher		her out of class. I
	a person on this	"if a problem with	handles most		guess they felt really
	committee. Last	a student is serious,	discipline in the		comfortable" (I/L-
	year we visited two	we take it to Mr. B.	school through the		6).
	schools just to see	He'll talk to them	classroom. Mr. B.		
	what they were	and try to get them	is usually always the		"I would say 70%
	doing to improve	turned around as far	last resort for the		really feel there is
	their SOL scores.	as their attitude.	younger teachers. It		something they have
	One school was	We don't really have	has to be an		to do with their
	using "Blast Off so	anything like	intolerable situation		children. They have
	that's what we're	detention or	such as harassment		to push them and
	using this year.	anything like that.	or physical		encourage them.
	That has helped a	We've done more	violence" (I/L-3).		Now we have some

Position			Research Domains	Research Domains				
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support			
Fifth Grade	lot. In the whole	with rewarding them	"About 5% of the		that 30% that I			
Teacher	school this year, our	more for certain	day is spent on		would worry about			
<b>(T5)</b>	best teachers, not	things and I think	discipline or conflict		the children because			
	the same two will	that has helped cut	resolution in the		the parents aren't			
	get to visit two	down on discipline	average classroom		going to be the			
	other schools that	problems" (I/K-4).	whether it is your or		answer. They listen			
	have done well on		someone else's.		to you, and yes they			
	their scores. He is	"He'll call in the	Mine is about 10%		agree my child has			
	going to let	parents for a	since I am in fifth		problems but you			
	everyone have a	conference if it's	grade. I am on the		don't see that			
	chance to visit	someone who has	Conflict Resolution		support there. But			
	another school and	had problems and	Team and I handle		the 70% that do,			
	look at what that	continues to do so.	discipline for other		really really			
	they have done to	has taken the	teachers also" (I/L-		emphasize it" (I/L-			
	improve test scores"	child home to talk	3).		7)			
	(I/K-2).	with parents. He						
		always brings the	"No, I don't think		"with this new			
	"Mr. B. gets on the	parents in right	so (principal spends		homework folder I			
	computer and got	away to make them	a lot of time on		think the overall			
	on a web site that	aware of what's	discipline). I don't		response has been			
	showed test scores	going on. Parents	think it is an issue		real positive. In the			
	for schools in this	are impressed with	with him" (I/L-3).		fifth grade			
	part of the state. He	that too" (I/K-4).			especially, we had to			
	looked at the size of		"I think we have a		really emphasize			
	the school, the	"You know there	strong instructional		teaching the kids			
	location and I guess	are always little	program. Our focus		responsibility,			
	he considered	conflicts. Mr. B.	is on instruction		getting ready for			
	economics. He	always tells us that	during the day. The		middle school. This			
	went to one in the	we are not going to	materials overall are		year we've had a lot			

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	Roanoke area, a	have this in our	good materials. Our		of success with it. I
Teacher	fairly large school.	classrooms. He	science isn't that		might have two kids
<b>(T5)</b>	He looked at a	stresses the	good. Our reading		out of twenty that
	school in Buchanan	importance of	is a good series.		don" get their
	County, down in a	working together	Math, they just		notebooks signed or
	coal mining area.	and working to	adopted an excellent		at least reviewed"
	Both of these	overcome our	math book. The		(I/L-7).
	schools had high	differences. He tells	grade level		
	scores. He also	us we must learn to	meetings, we have		"Overall I think with
	looked at how much	get along with each	support. Overall,		the economic
	improvement they	other just as we	it's a sound		situation in the area
	had made over the	teach our students	program" (I/L-5).		most parents realize
	previous year. We	to get along with			children have to do
	wanted to go and	each other. We	"I think one of the		well in order to go
	see what they were	have to live in that	strengths is trying to		somewhere else and
	doing to improve	classroom all year	make myself be		have a decent life
	their scores" (I/K-	and we must learn	more hands-on,		for themselves"
	2).	to look over the	more physical, and		(I/L-7).
		small, petty things	more visual because		
	"The rotation is new	we sometimes	I feel I've got a lot		
	thing we have done	disagree about"	of students that		
	this year to improve	(I/K-4).	haven't reached		
	our SOL scores"		their reading level		
	(I/K-2).	"I can't think of a	and I have to try to		
		change other than	give more visual,		
	"everything is	our new principal.	more tactile		
	oriented to the	He gives us a lot of	things" (I/L-5).		
	SOLs, so we are all	motivation as far as			
	gearing toward that.	trying new things to			

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	We have a reading	see if they will work	"I go back over the		
Teacher	person that comes	to improve	test and I look to		
<b>(T5)</b>	in, I don't know	education. I think	see if there was a		
	exactly what the title	his attitude toward	particular error that		
	is but we have one	his employees is also	more children		
	person that just pulls	a strength. His	missed an item on to		
	students just for	motivation and drive	find out a particular		
	reading. He's	is very positive, and	area that I didn't		
	working on the	he's always	focus on as well,		
	primary grades now.	available" (I/K-5).	and maybe I thought		
	Then we have a		that I had touched		
	county person that	"He is a new	on it well enough. I		
	helps with reading	principal and having	look through the		
	and science.	to learn how to deal	test for the weak		
	having new	with certain	spot, and then I go		
	people come in just	situations would be	back after the test. I		
	for SOL material	considered a	always try to get the		
	helps" (I/K-2).	weakness but not in	students' feedback		
		a negative way.	on it too. If there is		
	"he usually	he was a high	a particular area that		
	interviews	school teacher and I	I don't think I		
	(personnel) and	think it's probably	covered well, we'll		
	discusses it with Mr.	harder on him to get	talk about it because		
	J. Sometimes he'll	on our level when it	I don't want to go		
	have another teacher	comes to dealing	on. If it is a large		
	sit in on the initial	with the younger	area, I'll even		
	interview, for input	students" (I/K-5).	reteach" (I/L-5-6).		
	again. His (Mr. J.)				

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	input makes a big	"It's a	"The homework		
Teacher	difference" (I/K-2).	comfortable	policy is simple. I		
<b>(T5)</b>		atmosphere here	try to plan out my		
	"All the people	with our students.	lessons where they		
	getting along well	Everyone seems to	do not have more		
	together make this a	feel at home here"	than two major		
	good organization.	(I/K-5).	homework		
	Our community		assignments a night.		
	works well together.	Mr. B. always asks	Parents are aware of		
	We are losing a lot	us how we feel	it, so when the		
	of industry but what	about things. We	homework sheet		
	we have left really is	are included in his	comes home in the		
	supportive as far as	decision making	school homework		
	donations and	process" (I/K-5).	folder. I have		
	materials given to		initialed it. I know		
	use. Our students	"He told us what	that the students		
	really seem to care	committees would	have written down		
	about our town and	be set up and	from the board or		
	our community"	informed us to apply	from class. Parents		
	(I/K-2).	for what we were	do sign it to indicate		
		interested in. He	they have seen it and		
	"A strength of our	informed us that we	that the kids		
	school is our	could serve either	understand it.		
	teachers and how	on a committee or	Grandparents or		
	seriously they take	serve on a reading	babysitters can sign		
	their jobs. These	improvement team.	it. Sometimes when		
	teachers care about	He always gives us a	they finish		
	their students; when	choice" (I/K-5).	homework at		
	you have that, you	, , ,	school, I'll sign the		

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	can do a lot of	"He sends us memos	bottom of the sheet"		
Teacher	things. We want	once a week to tell	(I/L-6).		
<b>(T5)</b>	our scores to	us what's going on			
	improve and for all	that week and even	"Overall this school		
	of us to work	down to who's on	has a positive		
	together to achieve	bus duty that week.	attitude. There are		
	this goal" (I/K-3).	His announcement	some weak areas,		
		each morning starts	especially in		
	"We have good	at exactly the same	identifying children		
	students but there	time to prevent us	with needswe		
	are a lot of students	from being	also don't think we		
	that need that extra	interrupted in the	serve the kids		
	help" (I/K-3).	classroom after we	identified gifted but		
		get started. Our	read or do well at an		
	"I think we have a	faculty has	accelerated rate.		
	close relationship	Wednesday	We don't have the		
	here. Most of us	afternoons for either	facilities to or the		
	have gone to the	grade level meetings	personnel to meet		
	same schools and	or faculty meetings.	those kinds of		
	grew up right here	He kind of guides us	needs. I think that's		
	in this county. We	through what topics	a weak area because		
	have had the	we need to be	those are the kids		
	opportunity to be	discussing there"	that probably could		
	around each other	(I/K-6).	carry us as far as the		
	most of our lives.		SOL tests are		
	We care about	"Most of us serve	concerned. Of		
	personal things that	on one committee"	course limited		
	happen to each	(I/K-6).	budget, I see with		
	other. We feel we		science, with math,		

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	can talk to Mr. B.	"We have people we	with social studies		
Teacher	about things that are	can contact if we	we could be doing a		
<b>(T5)</b>	bothering us. Our	need them.	little bit better but		
	faculty has a real	people inform us	we're limited with		
	closeness here"	as far as what	what we can do with		
	(I/K-4).	classes we need to	what we have, but		
		take dealing with	we can scrounge		
	"We enjoy each	our recertification.	around. If we		
	other's company a	Our supervisor visits	address that in some		
	lot here. We enjoy	our school a couple	way, I feel that our		
	having a cup of	times a month. She	scores would		
	coffee together the	is a lot of help when	drastically improve"		
	first thing in the	needed" (I/K-6).	(I/L-7).		
	morning and talking				
	about things that are	"We can always	"We have an		
	going on with our	count on the	instructional		
	classes.	guidance counselor.	allotment		
	Occasionally, we	Faculty members	and this year mine		
	will have a	feel very	went strictly for		
	breakfast, especially	comfortable with	manipulatives" (I/L-		
	on workdays" (I/K-	this person. Our	7).		
	6).	assistant principal is	"We teachers have		
		always available and	to sit down and they		
	"Essentially, we	we feel	give us an amount		
	have a principal who	confident that she	by grade and the		
	is the designee to	can handle problems	teachers have to sit		
	oversee our SOL	we encounter when	down and decide		
	improvement. We	Mr. B. isn't present"	what this can be		
	have an SOL	(I/K-6).	used for. That way		

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	Improvement team	"He's still a new	we don't have two		
Teacher	in different	principal who has	teachers buying the		
(T5)	curriculum areas""	quite a few things	same thing		
	(I/L-1).	that he still needs to	that's where a lot of		
		work with as far as	cooperation has to		
	"He meets with	keeping staff	come in or else you		
	them once a month	together, keeping	try to find another		
	or every other	staff motivated and	source" (I/L-7).		
	month. They come	dealing with parents			
	up with strategies	and their concerns"			
	and reviews for the	(I/L-2).			
	teachers" (I/L-1).				
		"He let's us be very			
	"In grade level	creative in the			
	meetings we discuss	classroom. He			
	suggestions by the	encourages new			
	SOL Improvement	techniques and likes			
	team, areas that we	to come and watch			
	are having problems	them. Sometimes			
	with in our	there is a little too			
	classrooms, or	much observation"			
	certain key	(I/L-2).			
	curriculum. We				
	discuss what	"He still is learning			
	strategies are	the ropes with			
	working with the	parents and teachers			
	SOL and then that	and making this			
	goes into the	school environment			
	classroom." (I/L-1).	mesh well" (I/L-2).			(, 11

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	Mr. B. and Mrs. D.	"He is supportive			
Teacher	come in and observe	and we are trying to			
<b>(T5)</b>	the classrooms	do something new			
	periodically. They	for the kids. He			
	look for SOL	tries to come up			
	strategies. When	with ideas himself to			
	they see something	help us" (I/L-2).			
	that is positive, they				
	suggest that the	"he emphasizes			
	teacher bring it to	SOL improvement"			
	the next SOL	(I/L-2).			
	Improvement team				
	meeting, to the next	"The principal			
	grade level meeting,	spends most of his			
	or to the next	time observing and			
	faculty meeting. I	working with			
	have done that for	parents. He is very			
	fifth grade at a	visible to the kids"			
	grade level meeting	(I/L-2).			
	and a faculty				
	meeting" (I/L-1).	"This is my third			
		year here. Since I			
	"We have a	started, there has			
	curriculum guide	been a change in			
	that our county put	administration,			
	together that we try	assistant principal			
	to go by. We now	and principal.			
	have the resource	There's not a lot of			
	guides that we use.	turnover. We have			

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	They are broader to	two retirees and			
Teacher	plan our lessons	there have been			
(T5)	with" (I/L-1).	three new additions			
		to the staff" (I/L-2).			
	"other fifth grade				
	teachers have come	"He (principal)			
	and observed me. It	wants it basically to			
	has spread through	be a strong school.			
	our school system.	We are one of the			
	The curriculum	weakest in the			
	guide is a county	county as far as			
	effort. The resource	scores. I know that			
	guide is the one	is foremost in his			
	through the state"	mind to improve the			
	(I/L-1).	SOL. He has made			
		that very plain. It's			
	"The grade level	his mission" (I/L-2).			
	organization is top				
	notch. I think that	"It is a very very			
	each grade has a	professional			
	good compliment of	relationship			
	teachers, each group	(relationship that the			
	works well together.	principal has with			
	I can speak mostly	the faculty and			
	for the fourth and	staff). He is			
	fifth grade teachers.	accessible but he			
	They do a lot of	maintains the			
	transitional work.	supervisory			

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	Mr. B. encourages	atmosphere. He			
Teacher	that. We don't have	doesn't pal around			
(T5)	to wait for a grade	or things like that.			
	level meeting with	When he comes into			
	fourth and fifth	the classroom to			
	grade. When	observe you, you			
	someone has a good	know why he is			
	idea in fourth grade	there" (I/L-3).			
	they bring it up"				
	(I/L-1).	"He maintains pretty			
		good control over it,			
	"We have done	but he gets very			
	quite a bit of	stressed (how			
	rotation. Mr. B.	principal handles			
	(teacher) is a strong	stress). He still has			
	social studies person	a learning process			
	and he has come	just like most			
	into the classroom	teachers do-more			
	with ideas and has	so with parents than			
	taught. In science	with children. If			
	they have observed	there is a staff			
	me for fourth grade	conflict, he takes the			
	ideas. Mr. B. and	supervisory role and			
	Mrs. D. support that	goes on with it and			
	quite a bit—the	we go on. With			
	exchange of ideas	parents or repeat			
	and rotating" (I/L-	offenders, he gets			
	1).	very stressed" (I/L-			
		3).			

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	"Mrs. D., our media	"when there was			
Teacher	specialist, is a strong	a conflict, he			
(T5	organization person	handled it like a			
	as far as getting	conflict resolution			
	materials that the	meeting. He had all			
	whole school can	parties sit down			
	use" (I/L-1).	with him and Mrs.			
		D. at different points			
	"Our lead teacher in	and state their			
	math and science	grievances. He did			
	has come up with	try to work out a			
	some very good	compromise. It was			
	reinforcement	a case of a decision			
	activities if we get	between two grades.			
	with them and ask	When everyone had			
	them for	a chance to air their			
	information. Our	opinions, they saw			
	reading intervention	there wasn't			
	person we have	anything else to be			
	supports the whole	done. It smoothed			
	group in bringing	itself out, but			
	information and	everyone had to			
	materials that we	have a chance to air			
	might be able to	his or her feelings"			
	suggest" (I/L-1-2).	(I/L-3).			
	"The strength of the				
	school is				
	cooperation—				
	cooperation—				

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	sharing materials,				
Teacher	sharing ideas" (I/L-				
(T5)	2).				
	"The weakness is there is not enough communication between the primary level and the intermediate level. Strong primary groups K-2 work real well together. Third grade is a little bit by their selves and then intermediate is sometimes out in left field as far as doing a cumulative effort. There's no communication from this side to that" (I/L-2).  "Parents have a big influence on this school's				

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	organizational				
Teacher	structure" (I/L-2).				
(T5)					
	"There is a lot of				
	management from				
	central office. Our				
	central office				
	elementary				
	supervisor is here				
	quite frequently.				
	She comes and does				
	the personnel				
	evaluations herself				
	especially those				
	requiring re-				
	evaluation or				
	recertification. I am				
	on my third year				
	here as far as tenure				
	and she has been				
	here twice to sit in				
	my room. Ms. Blue				
	(supervisor) and Mr.				
	J., superintendent,				
	come. They are				
	very visible in the				
	school" (I/L-4).				

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	"We have our				
Teacher	Superintendent's				
(T5)	Advisory Committee				
	that's made up of				
	one teacher from				
	each school				
	(elementary and				
	high school). Mr. J.				
	invites them to the				
	school board				
	meeting or his				
	special meetings				
	with the principals.				
	He identifies a				
	situation and we go				
	back to schools and				
	get feedback. They				
	are pretty good at				
	taking suggestions				
	not only from				
	teachers, but also				
	from custodians and				
	other employees, all				
	the way down. As				
	far as policy, I think				
	the Central Office as				
	a whole, whether				
	it's Mr. J. or Mr. A.,				
	the assistant				

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade Teacher (T5)	superintendent, they try to listen before they make final decisions before they present it to the board" (I/L-4).  "You can count on	Leaversing skins	Instruction	Culture	Tarent support
	Mrs. D. (librarian)—she's a go-getter type of person. If it's a policy issue, she knows the school board policy. She is a good person for community resources—very active in the community" (I/L-4).				
	"We have some activities as far as traditions. We have the safety patrol (fifth graders do this). The other kids love our fifth graders. They are				

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	our top students.				
Teacher	Those top students				
(T5)	also get to be the				
	first ones who				
	participate in our				
	faculty basketball				
	game before				
	Christmas. Our				
	traditions as far as				
	our work nights, our				
	PTA nights, those				
	are very strong get-				
	to gather nights for				
	staff members.				
	when we can get				
	babysitters, we go				
	out to eat. There				
	are a lot of				
	interactions outside				
	the school by				
	several staff				
	members. Kids				
	Against Trash is				
	becoming a				
	tradition. All the				
	children are proud				
	about that" (I/L-4).				

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade Teacher (T5)	"We have an end of the year party. It's a time to kick back and breathe that we made it through another year. We always do that. Sometimes we combine it as a retiree party by inviting retirees to come back and attend, just to say	Leaversing skins	Instruction	Culture	Tarent support
	thanks" (I/L-5).  "People are friendly at this school. Last year we had a lot of changes, and I was going to end up in first grade last year. Then I was going to Titlepeople are real positive" (I/L-5).  "Teachers are given some opportunity for input on				

Position	Research Domains						
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support		
Fifth Grade	decisions made for						
Teacher	the schoolwhen						
<b>(T5)</b>	it involves						
	scheduling or work						
	night, or Q.U.I.L.T.						
	training, we do						
	have. We are given						
	at least a choice, or						
	if we're not given a						
	choice, or he						
	determines what						
	their particular need						
	is" (I/L-5).						
	"I am on the						
	transition committee						
	that works with the						
	middle school. I am						
	a permanent						
	member of the Child						
	Study Committee						
	and the Conflict						
	Resolution						
	Committee, that's						
	from last year. Then						
	I was on the School						
	Improvement from						
	last year" (I/L-5).						
	, , ,						

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Fifth Grade	"We are given a				
Teacher	sign-up sheet of				
(T5)	each committee we				
	would feel				
	comfortable serving				
	onno one				
	wanted to be on the				
	Audit committee.				
	Sometimes we meet				
	with the principal				
	during the summer				
	and he asks us if we				
	would serve on a				
	certain committee"				
	(I/L-5).				
Third Grade	"Organization is	"This is his first	"I worry about SOL		"Parents are
Teacher	part of the county	year. He is really	results" (I/J-2).		generally supportive
(T3)	structure. The	getting the feel for			of our school. They
	curriculum is the	elementary	"Our focus is on the		come out for
	SOLs. They expect	education. He has	SOLs. We don't do		PTO. Math and
	us to teach the	lots of new and	anything not related		science fair night,
	Standards of	exciting ideas. We	to the standards of		they come out.
	Learning and we	see him all the time	learning. Textbooks		Most parents agree
	have the freedom to	in the building. He	are only a resource.		with our decisions.
	approach them. We	encourages us to	The Title One		Parent-teacher
	have a good	work together" (I/J-	program does the		conference they
	community and a	1).	same thing we do"		come out" (I/J-2).
	good sharing		(I/J-1).		
					(toble continues)

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Third Grade	process. We try to	"Mr. B. is flexible	"I devote little time		"Usually I see the
Teacher	meet each child's	and open to new	to discipline. Mr. B.		parents I need to
(T3)	needs" (I/J-1).	ideas. He has a	doesn't spend a lot		see. Some parents
		good relationship	of time with		are more active than
	"Power is evenly	with students. He	discipline. If kids		others. Some
	distributed at this	wants them to do	are actively involved		parents expose their
	school. We serve	their best and	in learning, I don't		children to good
	on different	expects us to be our	think you have a lot		books and theatres.
	committees. We	best" (I/J-1).	of discipline		If they don't its'
	rotate committee		problems" (I/J-1).		probably because
	assignments" (I/J-1).				they can't, don't
		"He never does	"We have changes		know how, or that
	"It is a good school.	anything halfway. If	at this school. I like		they should" (I/J-2).
	Decisions are	he is supposed to	to try new things—		
	democratic.	observe us five	about half and half.		"Parents readily call
	Decisions are made	times one hour each	I don't like to		the school if there is
	after input from	time, he does that"	change everything at		a problem; more
	everyone on faculty.	(I/J-1).	once. Gradual		likely, they will
	He recognizes		change is best" (I/J-		come to school if
	experience of	"He recognizes	1).		there is a problem"
	teachers" (I/J-1).	achievements of			(I/J-2).
		students. He	"I don't believe it is		
	"Nothing is rigid.	recognizes teachers.	the most important		"We have a lot of
	The school is	He appreciates us"	thing to follow rules		single parent
	personal. We have	(I/J-1).	and regulations, but		families" (I/J-2).
	a family like		I believe it is		
	atmosphere. We	"Mr. B. handles	important to get		"Parents view
	feel we can come	conflicts well. He is	these children the		education as very
	here (office) and	a good listener.	best education		important. They

(<u>table continues</u>)

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Third Grade	discuss things and	Generally he is	possible. It is		want their child to
Teacher	feel we will be	sensitive. He is	important that we		do his or her very
(T3)	backed. We know	focused on getting	help kids to develop		best. I feel parents
	the kids and	everyone's best"	their talents" (I/J-2).		have high
	parents" (I/J-1).	(I/J-1).			expectations for
			"There is not a lot		their children. Most
	"We have a	"I thing Mr. B. is	of time spent on		want them to go on
	handbook and policy	viewed by most	non-academic		to college" (I/J-2).
	manual in place"	teachers as the	demands" (I/J-2).		
	(I/J-1).	instructional leader.			"Most of our
		He's interested in	"When students do		parents are not well
	"We've tried new	what we're doing"	poorly on a test		educated. Most are
	routines. We have	(I/J-2).	first, I ask, 'Did you		high school
	shaken things up a		study?' Then I look		graduates" (I/J-2).
	little. Some things	"Mr. B. is willing to	at myself" (I/J-2).		
	have been changed	listen. He is willing			"Mr. B. does a good
	back to the way they	to help. He is in	"Homework is an		job with parents"
	were" (I/J-1).	classes quite often.	important part of the		(I/J-2).
		He likes being a part	instructional		
	"Duties and	of the students'	program. A big part		(/***
	responsibilities are	daily routine. He is	is parents—they see		"We don't see as
	shared equally" (I/J-	very interested in	what we are doing		many parents in
	1).	students and	and how their child		fourth and fifth
	"We work together	teachers" (I/R-1).	is doing. Generally,		grade hall as we
	at grade levels. We	(GT -	most parents view		would like. It's not
	have grade level	"He is very	homework as		like the primary
	meetings once a	organized. He	important. Some,		wing. I feel that's
	month. We share	carries around a pad	more than others"		because students
	information. We	and when you	(I/J-2).		don't want their

(<u>table continues</u>)

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Third Grade	still have faculty	approach him with	"Discipline is pretty		parents at school at
Teacher	meetings but not	something, he writes	much individual.		that age" (I/R-2).
<b>(T3)</b>	weekly. We can get	it down. He will	Most of the teachers		
	together and share	always get back	have their own way		"I feel parents
	our problems" (I/R-	with you" (I/R-1).	of dealing with		would readily call
	1).		discipline. I don't		the school if they
		"He has clear	think that Mr. B.		had a problem or
	"We have had	policies and	spends a lot of time		concern. I
	several changes.	procedures for the	on discipline. We		encourage parents
	This is Mr. B.'s first	operation of the	don't have a lot of		to come see me"
	year. He has made	school. He has told	problems, especially		(I/R-3).
	lots of changes. He	us what he expected	when compared to		
	is interested in	of us. He is always	other schools in the		"I feel most of our
	attendance. We	the first one here	county. (I have a		students are from
	have Kids Against	and the last one to	friend at another		single-parent
	Trash organization,	leave the building.	school)" (I/R-2).		families" (I/R-3).
	which he helped to	He works harder			
	organize" (I/R-1).	than we do because	"We don't have a		"Parents view
		he is pressured	canned curriculum.		homework as a
	"He doesn't change	more" (I/R-1).	I think that's left up		necessary part of the
	things that appear to		to the individual		school's program.
	be working" (I/R-1).	"Mr. B. seeks ideas	teacher. It is left up		haven't had
		from others unless it	to us and I		complaints of
	"We have several	interferes with key	appreciate that"		excessive
	committees at this	instructional time.	(I/R-2).		homework" (I/R-3).
	school. I am on the	We have passed off			
	child study	a lot because of	"Mr. B. is very		"I feel parents"
	committee. I am	SOL testing. He	instructional. I feel		attitude of education
	also on the reading	has done a	he is viewed as an		is that they feel it is

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Third Grade	improvement	wonderful job	instructional leader.		important. Some
Teacher	committee for the	keeping us on task"	He puts things in		parents are limited.
<b>(T3</b>	county. Everyone	(I/R-1).	perspective" (I/R-2).		Many of our parents
	does their part.				have a high school
	People attend	"He has a vision for	"We solicit the help		education. One or
	meetings. People	this school. He	of parents. Parents		two cases each year,
	are willing to meet	wants our SOL	are one of our		I may have a parent
	on Saturdays" (I/R-	scores up" (I/R-1).	strengths. We know		that is a college
	1).		what parents to call.		graduate. However,
		"Other schools are	Teachers call		high school is maybe
	"The strength of our	to come here and	parents when they		stretching it in some
	school is its teachers	see how we teach	need" (I/R-2).		cases" (I/R-3).
	along with Mr. B.'s.	and offer			
	guidance. Everyone	suggestions. We	"We don't have a		"Parents are
	is willing to help and	have opportunities	homework policy.		interested in their
	support each other"	to visit out of the	It's up to the		children being
	(I/R-1).	county and see what	individual teacher. I		mannerly. Parents
		other schools are	think we have more		feel that it is
	"We have a routine	doing with SOLs"	homework in the		important that their
	in place here.	(I/R-1).	middle school.		children are
	Routine works best		Students tell us our		behaving" (I/R-3).
	for students. We	"Mr. B. is creative	homework doesn't		
	have very few	and imaginative. He	compare to what		"Parents volunteer.
	changes in the	gave us an SOL pep	they have at the		We have a list of
	schedule" (I/R-2).	rally. We had	middle school" (I/R-		volunteers.
		popsicles. Our	2).		Teachers use this list
	"We have several	theme was 'I Can			if they need
	committees here.	Do It'. We have let			someone to assist
	Committees change	students have a			them. They pretty

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Third Grade	except for one- the	dance. Mr. B. was			much know who to
Teacher	child-study	involved in Dr.			call" (I/R-3).
(T3)	committee. There is	Seuss Day. We had			
	a good reason for	lots of people here			"People are happy
	that. Persons learn	that day. He is			here. Most people
	discourse for	centered on			are happy" (I/R-3).
	placement. There is	students" (I/R-1).			
	a lot of information				
	for that committee"	"Mr. B. says next			
	(I/R-2).	year. He is always			
		thinking about what			
	"I believe the	to do next year"			
	strength of the	(I/R-1).			
	school is the				
	dedication of	"As far as staff			
	students, teachers	development he has			
	and parents" (I/R-	pushed us to get			
	2).	involved with			
		computers. He has			
		pushed both			
		students and			
		teachers. We have			
		had ten hours of			
		staff development			
		on computers. He			
		gets others to come			
		in and do staff			

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Third Grade Teacher (T3)		development activities. Mrs. D. has done some" (I/R-1).			
		"He keeps us informed of things ahead of time. We know what's happening a week in advance. Mr. B. put this information in our mailbox. We usually get just one memo a week" (I/R-1).			
		"As teachers we get involved in decision making. We are asked our thoughts about certain things. He says 'You may agree or disagree but let me know.' He gives us a chance to respond" (I/R-2).			

Position			<b>Research Domains</b>		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Third Grade		"Communication is			
<b>Teacher</b>		the best. Our			
<b>(T3)</b>		relationship with the			
		community and			
		parents is the best in			
		the county" (I/R-2).			
		"Our Kids Against			
		Trash is a wonderful			
		program. We have			
		the newspaper			
		involved, parents			
		and TV. Everyone			
		knows about our			
		organization Kids			
		Against Trash. This			
		program has got			
		everyone working			
		together. That has			
		been real good"			
		(I/R-2).			
		"I always see			
		different business			
		men here everyday			
		to see Mr. B. We			
		have parents here			
		everyday			
		volunteering. We			

Research Domains				
Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
	have a wonderful			
	parent-teacher			
	organization. Some			
	_			
	2).			
	_			
	_			
	that was (I/R-2).			
	"We have a student			
	_			
	Organization	have a wonderful parent-teacher	Drganization  Leadership skills have a wonderful parent-teacher organization. Some of our teachers are involved as officers in the PTO. I have been roped into getting involved but that's good" (I/R- 2).  "Our previous principal believed in getting parents involved. Mr. B. sees how important that was" (I/R-2).  "We have a student handbook that was sent out to students. Teachers have a school guide. It is updated each year. Policies for the school division are included and updated yearly"	Organization  Leadership skills have a wonderful parent-teacher organization. Some of our teachers are involved as officers in the PTO. I have been roped into getting involved but that's good" (I/R- 2).  "Our previous principal believed in getting parents involved. Mr. B. sees how important that was" (I/R-2).  "We have a student handbook that was sent out to students. Teachers have a school guide. It is updated each year. Policies for the school division are included and updated yearly"

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Third Grade Teacher (T3)	Organization	Leadership skills  "Our evaluation is fair. We have three unannounced visits. We have three planned visits. The process is very comfortable. The next day we conference after being observed" (I/R-2).  "I think he's done a real good job. He interacts with the kids. He's not just in here in his office. He's out doing things with them. for them, with the parents" (I/P-2).  "He'll call with a concern" (I/P-2).  "If you've got a problem, come talk to him" (I/P-2).	Instruction	Culture	Parent support

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Third Grade		"My husband visited			
Teacher		him. It was a			
(T3)		misunderstanding.			
		But it got			
		straightened out"			
		(I/P-2).			
		"The students love			
		him" (I/P-2).			
		"The discipline			
		"The discipline			
		policy, I think is good" (I/P-2).			
		good (1/F-2).			
		"I don't see			
		where you could get			
		any more stricter			
		without taking it			
		back to paddling			
		and I think that			
		needs to be a home			
		delivery with you			
		there" (I/P-2).			
		"Teachers deal with			
		discipline. When it			
		gets to the point			

Position	Research Domains				
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Third Grade Teacher (T3)		they can't, it's Mr. B. or Mrs. D." (I/P-2). "I guess he wants the kids to achieve,			
		to do well" (I/P-2).  "I think Mr. B. would be a good teacher. Yeah, I do because he really interacts with the kids because like I said, he's not in his office all the time. He's out and about" (I/P-2).			
		"I feel the teachers have a good relationship with him, as far as I know" (I/P-2).			
Parents (4) (Par)	"It's a good school. It's smaller than most of the other schools" (I/P-1).		"They brought booklets (SOL) home and I looked over them" (I/P-1).		

Position			Research Domains		
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Parents (4)	"I think the teachers		"They talk about the		
(Par)	can spend more time		SOLs all the time.		
	with each child.		It's the big thing		
	Like when my first		now. It's we've got		
	one went to school,		to pass them. We		
	they knew my		have to pass them.		
	second one by the		And my one in		
	time he got there"		second grade, he's		
	(I/P-1).		got to take		
			something. No.		
	"It's awful close		He's already taken		
	knit (school).		something. I'm not		
	Everybody knows		sure what it was.		
	every body" (I/P-2).		My one in fifth		
	"We've had three		grade will be taking		
	principals. Let's		the ITBS this week.		
	see. I know, I think		My one in second		
	my oldest one was		grade, he took		
	in kindergarten or		something" (I/P-1).		
	first grade when we				
	lost our first		"They do a lot of		
	principal. And then		review, I know,		
	we had Mr. M.		over the year. My		
	Then two years ago		one in fifth grade,		
	we got Mr. B." (I/P-		they'll have their		
	1).		SOLs in May.		
			They've already		
			started having		
			review on stuff		

Position		Research Domains			
	Organization	Leadership skills	Instruction	Culture	Parent support
Parents (4)	"Teachers get along		they'll be doing"		
(Par)	pretty good" (I/P-		(I/P-1).		
	2).				
			"They communicate		
			with parents,		
			teachers, and		
			family" (I/P-1).		

# **VITA**

# **BRENDA BARNETT LAWSON**

Date of Birth:

November 5, 1948

Home Address:
P.O. Box 149
Richlands, VA 24641

## **DEGREES**

B. S.	Special Education, 1972 Elementary and Secondary Endorsement (K-12) Radford College, Radford, Virginia
M.S.	Administration and Supervision, 1975 Radford College, Radford, Virginia
C.A.G.S.	Educational Administration, 1998 Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University Blacksburg, Virginia
ED. D	Doctor of Education, 2001 Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University Blacksburg, Virginia

## **EXPERIENCE**

2000-Present	Assistant Superintendent Tazewell County Public Schools, Tazewell, Virginia
1999-2000	Assistant Principal, Richlands High School Tazewell County Public Schools, Tazewell, Virginia
1998-1999	Principal, Abb's Valley-Boissevain Elementary Tazewell County Public Schools, Tazewell, Virginia
1993-1998	Elementary Teacher, Cedar Bluff Elementary Tazewell County Public Schools, Tazewell, Virginia
1991-1993	Principal, Richlands High School Tazewell County Public Schools, Tazewell, Virginia
1987-1991	Principal, Dudley Primary Tazewell County Public Schools, Tazewell, Virginia

1985-1987	Director of Programs for Exceptional Children Tazewell County Public Schools, Tazewell, Virginia
1976-1985	Supervisor of Special Education Tazewell County Public Schools, Tazewell, Virginia
1972-1976	Special Education Teacher (Grades 7-8) Tazewell County Public Schools, Tazewell, Virginia

## PROFESSIONAL MEMBERSHIPS

Phi Delta Kappa Delta Kappa Gamma National Association of Secondary School Principals National Association of Elementary School Principals Association of Supervision and Curriculum Development